

# **How and where to restore habitat on farmland to increase the abundance and diversity of moths**



**Thesis submitted in accordance with the requirements of the  
University of Liverpool for the degree of Doctor in Philosophy**

**by**

**Jamie Alison**

**24<sup>th</sup> January 2018**



# 1 **Abstract**

## 2 **How and where to restore habitat on farmland to increase the abundance and** 3 **diversity of moths** by Jamie Alison.

4 Modern agriculture has severely impacted the variety of life on earth. Agricultural  
5 expansion has cleared >50% of natural habitats on agriculturally usable land, while  
6 agricultural intensification has reduced the abundance and diversity of wildlife in farmed  
7 areas. Agri-environment schemes (AESs) offer opportunities to restore habitats for  
8 wildlife in farmed landscapes across Europe and elsewhere. This could help to (1)  
9 reverse declines in species of conservation concern and (2) provide “ecosystem  
10 services”, such as pollination, which contribute to human wellbeing.

11 AES interventions have led to increases in the abundance and diversity of  
12 wildlife. However, despite the scale of public investment in AESs, the size and  
13 significance of those increases are often unclear. Furthermore, the outcomes of AES  
14 interventions vary depending on features of the surrounding landscape, especially semi-  
15 natural habitat. Research to date has directed the allocation of AES interventions in a  
16 broad sense, for example towards landscapes with <20% coverage of semi-natural  
17 habitat. Still, there is a lack of specific advice about how and where to restore habitat on  
18 farmland to maximise benefits for priority insect species.

19 I present two field studies of the abundance and species richness of night-flying  
20 Lepidoptera (moths) in the UK, aiming to develop advice for land managers  
21 implementing AESs. Focussing on moths in three distinct habitat specialism groups, I  
22 looked at how the benefits of two types of AES interventions were affected by the  
23 coverage of semi-natural calcareous grassland (CG) nearby.

24 In the first field study I investigated the benefits of AES interventions that create  
25 wide grass margins on the edges of arable fields. I found that grass margins significantly  
26 increased the abundance of grassland generalist moths. Furthermore, grass margins  
27 benefitted CG-associated moths if there were large areas of CG habitat nearby.  
28 Therefore, spatial targeting of AES interventions towards semi-natural habitat has the  
29 potential to improve outcomes for biodiversity.

30 In the second field study I investigated the benefits of AES interventions that  
31 restore arable fields to species-rich grassland. Restored grassland fields were similar to  
32 semi-natural CG in terms of moth abundance and species richness. Furthermore, CG  
33 moths were more abundant on restored grassland where CG indicator wildflowers were  
34 established. Grassland restoration is a particularly successful AES intervention,  
35 especially if the plant community is enhanced to support priority insect species.

36 Finally, I present the first individual-based model to test how the benefits of AES  
37 interventions depend on distance from source populations on semi-natural habitat. By  
38 simulating larval and adult life-stages of hypothetical insect species, my model provided  
39 a set of mechanisms that help to explain my empirical field observations.

40 Ultimately, this thesis presents two of the most robust field studies on the  
41 interaction between AES interventions and the landscape context. By interpreting these  
42 field studies in light of a supporting model, I produce clear advice for land managers  
43 interested in the conservation of moths and the other species with which they coexist.

## 44 **Acknowledgements**

45 My thanks go firstly to my wonderful supervisor Jenny Hodgson, for this truly  
46 exceptional experience of a PhD project where, for the most part, things went according  
47 to plan. You are as dependable, patient and understanding a supervisor as any student  
48 could ever hope for. Thanks to Simon Duffield for keeping me on the rails during field  
49 work, but also for keeping my inbox full with photographs of unidentified garden moths  
50 – keep them coming. Thanks to Mike Morecroft for your warmth, enthusiasm and  
51 botanical expertise. Thanks to Rob Marrs for your sense of humour, and for always  
52 having something positive to say. Thanks to Toos van Noorwijk for your patience while  
53 I decided which side of the field I wanted to place my moth trap. Special thanks to  
54 Glynne and Sheila Evans for welcoming me into your home; I'll never forget those  
55 thought-provoking discussions by the moth trap over a hot cup of coffee. Without the  
56 head start you gave me, identifying 20,000 moths would have been a much more  
57 difficult task. Thanks to Henry Edmunds' cattle for trampling one of our moth traps into  
58 the earth.

59         This project was made possible by farmers as well as staff from Natural England,  
60 Butterfly Conservation and The Wildlife Trusts who permitted access for moth surveys.  
61 Thanks to Harold Makant, Jayne Chapman, Nick Heasman and Ashley White for  
62 accompanying me on site visits. Thanks to the John Spedan Lewis Trust for the  
63 Advancement of the Natural Sciences for use of the field centre (or the “bug hut”).  
64 Thanks to Lizzy Peat at the Hampshire Biodiversity Information Centre, as well as staff  
65 at the Wiltshire and Swindon Biological Records Centre and the Thames Valley  
66 Environmental Research Centre, for providing data on coverage of calcareous grassland.  
67 Thanks to Thomas Merckx, Ben Woodcock, Richard Pywell and Elisa Fuentes-  
68 Montemayor for insightful discussion on field study design. Thanks to Callum  
69 MacGregor and Mark Parsons for discussions about moth ecology. Thanks to Thomas  
70 Merckx, Ben Woodcock and several other, anonymous reviewers for valuable feedback  
71 on manuscripts. This PhD project was supported by a Natural Environment Research  
72 Council studentship (Grant No. NE/ K007696/1).

73	<b>Contents</b>	
74	Abstract .....	3
75	Acknowledgements .....	4
76	Contents .....	5
77	Chapter 1: Where are agri-environment schemes best placed to increase biodiversity and	
78	ecosystem services? A literature review .....	9
79	1.1. Preface .....	9
80	1.2. Background .....	10
81	1.3. Definition and purpose of agri-environment schemes.....	10
82	1.4. Do agri-environment schemes enhance biodiversity?.....	13
83	1.5. What are the factors affecting the biodiversity benefits of agri-environment	
84	schemes? .....	14
85	1.6. How does landscape context affect the biodiversity benefits of agri-	
86	environment schemes? .....	16
87	1.7. Spatial targeting of agri-environment schemes: Two key perspectives .....	18
88	1.8. Evidence of the effects of landscape context on the biodiversity benefits of	
89	AES interventions .....	22
90	1.9. Where should agri-environment schemes be placed to achieve their ultimate	
91	objectives?.....	25
92	1.10. Toward optimal placement of agri-environment schemes.....	27
93	Chapter 2: Spatial targeting of habitat creation has the potential to improve agri-	
94	environment scheme outcomes for macro-moths .....	31
95	2.1. Abstract .....	32
96	2.2. Introduction .....	33
97	2.3. Methods .....	35

98	2.3.1. Site selection.....	35
99	2.3.2. Macro-moth surveys.....	38
100	2.3.3. Data analysis.....	39
101	2.4. Results .....	41
102	2.5. Discussion.....	46
103	2.6. Conclusions .....	50
104	Chapter 3: Successful restoration of moth abundance and species richness in grassland	
105	created under agri-environment schemes .....	53
106	3.1. Abstract.....	54
107	3.2. Introduction .....	55
108	3.3. Methods .....	57
109	3.3.1. Geographic datasets and habitat connectivity .....	57
110	3.3.2. Site selection.....	58
111	3.3.3. Moth and plant surveys .....	59
112	3.3.4. Analysis of moth abundance .....	60
113	3.3.5. Analysis of moth species-occurrence .....	62
114	3.4. Results .....	63
115	3.5. Discussion.....	69
116	3.5.1. Increases in moth abundance and species-occurrence following restoration .....	69
117	3.5.2. Effects of wildflower indicators, age of restoration and connectivity.....	71
118	3.6. Conclusions .....	73
119	Chapter 4: An individual-based model to explore the interaction between agri-	
120	environment scheme-created habitats and source populations .....	75
121	4.1. Abstract.....	76
122	4.2. Introduction .....	77
123	4.3. Methods .....	82
124	4.3.1. Model overview.....	82
125	4.3.2. Model parameters .....	85

126	4.3.3. Model initialisation .....	89
127	4.3.4. Data analysis .....	90
128	4.4. Results .....	92
129	4.4.1. Effects of distance from source population on patch benefits .....	92
130	4.4.2. Increases in absolute benefit of patches due to spatial targeting.....	97
131	4.5. Discussion .....	100
132	4.5.1. Effects of spatial targeting for different types of species.....	100
133	4.5.2. Interpretation of field studies of agri-environment scheme interventions .....	101
134	4.6. Conclusions .....	103
135	Chapter 5: Discussion .....	105
136	5.1. Evidence from field studies .....	105
137	5.2. Mechanisms by which agri-environment schemes interact with source	
138	populations .....	109
139	5.3. Summary of advice for land managers .....	110
140	References .....	115
141	Appendices .....	133
142	Appendix A1: Spatial analysis for site selection .....	133
143	Appendix A2: Calculation of connectivity to calcareous grassland .....	134
144	Appendix A3: Moth surveys and species specialism methodology.....	135
145	Appendix A4: Area estimations for land management types.....	137
146	Appendix A5: Plant surveys.....	139
147	Appendix A6: Imperfect transformation of entities in individual-based model .....	140
148	Appendix A7: Comparing increases in moth abundance caused by grass margins and	
149	restoring arable fields to species-rich grassland.....	142
150	Figure A1 .....	147
151	Figure A2 .....	148

152 Figure A3.....149

153 Figure A4.....150

154 Figure A5.....151

155 Figure A6.....152

156 Figure A7.....153

157 Figure A8.....154

158 Table A1 .....155

159 Table A2 .....156

160 Table A3.....157

161 Table A4.....158

162 Table A5 .....159

163 Table A6.....161

164 Table A7 .....165

165 Table A8.....166

166 Table A9 .....167

167 Table A10.....168

168 Table A11 .....169

169 Table A12.....170

170 Appendix P1: Rewilding and Ecosystem Services POSTnote.....171

171 Appendix P2: Habitat creation through the Common Agricultural Policy benefits

172 insect populations - Submission to the Environmental Audit Committee .....177

173

<b>Abbreviations:</b>	AES	Agri-environment scheme
	CG	Calcareous grassland
	SNH	Semi-natural habitat
	HLS	Higher Level Stewardship
	SSSI	Site of Special Scientific Interest

174 **Chapter 1: Where are agri-environment schemes best**  
175 **placed to increase biodiversity and ecosystem services?**

176 **A literature review**

177 **1.1.Preface**

178 This chapter provides an overview of agri-environment schemes (AESs), which  
179 subsidise wildlife-friendly management on farmland, as well as how their effects are  
180 dependent on features of the surrounding landscape. Following a brief introduction to  
181 human-induced pressures on the variety of life on earth (1.2. Background), I define  
182 AESs and outline their key objectives (1.3. Definition and purpose of agri-environment  
183 schemes). I then summarise studies that have evaluated the effects of AESs on the  
184 abundance or diversity of wildlife (1.4. Do agri-environment schemes enhance  
185 biodiversity?), and highlight the key factors affecting the outcomes of AES interventions  
186 (1.5. What are the factors affecting the biodiversity benefits of agri-environment  
187 schemes?). Of those key factors I focus on the landscape context, and cover the theory of  
188 how and why this affects the outcome of AES interventions (1.6. How does landscape  
189 context affect the biodiversity benefits of agri-environment schemes?). I outline two key  
190 perspectives about the optimal placement of AES interventions to increase the  
191 abundance and diversity of wildlife (1.7. Spatial targeting of agri-environment schemes:  
192 Two key perspectives), and explore whether each is supported by relevant empirical  
193 evidence (1.8. Evidence of the effects of landscape context on the biodiversity benefits  
194 of AES interventions). Finally, I synthesise advice about where to put AES interventions  
195 using information currently available on the subject (1.9. Where should agri-  
196 environment schemes be placed to achieve their ultimate objectives?), and explore how  
197 future research might help AESs to achieve their goals in a cost-effective way (1.10.  
198 Toward optimal placement of agri-environment schemes). Importantly, this chapter  
199 provides definitions and background information that will aid interpretation of Chapters  
200 2 to 4.

## 201 **1.2.Background**

202 The size of the human population has increased rapidly over the last five decades, and so  
203 has per capita demand for food (Tilman *et al.* 2011). These increases are likely to  
204 continue, and over time larger areas of land are being farmed using greater amounts of  
205 water, fertilizers and pesticides per unit area (Tilman *et al.* 2001a). This expansion and  
206 intensification of agriculture increases the supply and thus decreases the price of food,  
207 but also contributes greatly to greenhouse-gas emissions (Lal 2008), water and air  
208 pollution (Erisman *et al.* 2008) and soil erosion and degradation (Pimentel *et al.* 1995).  
209 At the same time, modern agriculture has led to massive reductions in the variety of life  
210 on earth (i.e. biodiversity, CoP 1992) and may threaten more species with extinction  
211 than any other sector (Green *et al.* 2005; Balmford, Green & Phalan 2012). Biodiversity  
212 is thought to underpin ecosystem functions that benefit people, for example primary  
213 production and soil formation (Tilman *et al.* 2001b; Cardinale *et al.* 2012). However,  
214 modern agriculture often bypasses these functions using chemical energy derived from  
215 unsustainable sources. For example, non-renewable fossil fuels are used to power the  
216 manufacture, transport and spread nitrogen fertilizer (Jensen & Hauggaard-Nielsen  
217 2003; Swift, Izac & van Noordwijk 2004). Overall, management interventions that  
218 enhance biodiversity are considered important not only to conserve rare or threatened  
219 species, but to increase the wide ranging and sustainable benefits that ecosystems can  
220 provide for people (Bommarco, Kleijn & Potts 2013).

## 221 **1.3.Definition and purpose of agri-environment schemes**

222 Agri-environment schemes (AESs) can be defined as subsidies for interventions that aim  
223 to enhance biodiversity on farmland, often by restricting farming intensity (Kleijn *et al.*  
224 2011). AES interventions can take a variety of forms, with practices ranging from  
225 organic farming (Rundlöf & Smith 2006) to reduced grazing intensity on grassland  
226 (Kruess & Tschardtke 2002a; b) to maintaining wide grass margins on arable fields  
227 (Merckx *et al.* 2009a) to converting entire arable fields to species-rich grassland  
228 (Critchley, Burke & Stevens 2003). Given that AES interventions are usually defined  
229 based on the immediate aim to enhance biodiversity, it is unsurprising that they are so

230 varied; biodiversity is multi-faceted, and can be enhanced in countless ways. As such, it  
231 is helpful to consider the ultimate objectives of AESs, which can be usefully divided as  
232 follows: (1) the enhancement of threatened aspects of biodiversity that have intrinsic  
233 value or are of conservation concern and (2) the enhancement of functional aspects of  
234 biodiversity to aid sustainable delivery of a wide range of ecosystem services (i.e the  
235 benefits that ecosystems provide for human wellbeing, MEA 2005; Kleijn *et al.* 2011;  
236 Ekroos *et al.* 2014).

237           The first objective, to use AES interventions to benefit species threatened with  
238 decline or extinction, reflects international targets that have been set with regard to  
239 biodiversity. For example, Target 12 of the Aichi biodiversity targets requests that “By  
240 2020 the extinction of known threatened species has been prevented and their  
241 conservation status, particularly of those most in decline, has been improved and  
242 sustained” (Secretariat of the CBD 2017). A focus on rare and threatened species has  
243 been justified based on the permanence of extinction – as Pimm *et al.* (1995) note:  
244 “Ingenuity can replace a whale-oil lamp with an electric light bulb, but not the whales  
245 we may hunt to extinction.” It has also been argued that species have an intrinsic right to  
246 exist, and that humans have a responsibility to restore abused habitats to wilderness and  
247 reintroduce extirpated animals (Soulé & Noss 1998). Unprecedented rates of extinction  
248 following human activity form the backdrop for the conservation of threatened species.  
249 Recent extinction rates are 100 to 1000 times greater than pre-human estimates (Pimm *et*  
250 *al.* 2014), in what is considered by some to be the sixth mass extinction event in a new  
251 epoch termed the “Anthropocene” (Ceballos, Ehrlich & Dirzo 2017).

252           The second objective, to use AES interventions to provide ecosystem services  
253 such as pollination, flood prevention and recreation, also reflects international targets on  
254 biodiversity. Target 14 of the Aichi biodiversity targets requests that “By 2020,  
255 ecosystems that provide essential services [...] and contribute to health, livelihoods and  
256 well-being, are restored and safeguarded” (Secretariat of the CBD 2017). A focus on  
257 ecosystem services has been justified based on the fact that non-food benefits of  
258 ecosystems are highly undervalued, which has potentially detrimental consequences for

259 human welfare (Costanza *et al.* 1997; Power 2010). Furthermore, current levels of  
260 agricultural expansion and intensification may undermine food production in future  
261 through negative externalities caused by over-extraction of water, soil degradation and  
262 environmental pollution (Foley *et al.* 2005; Godfray *et al.* 2010). Restoring ecosystem  
263 services on farmland has potential to maintain or increase yields in ways that are more  
264 sustainable than increasing agro-chemical inputs, especially in light of increasing energy  
265 costs and pesticide resistance (Bommarco, Kleijn & Potts 2013).

266 Any discussion of the optimisation of AES interventions should heed recent  
267 research showing that objectives to conserve threatened species and to restore ecosystem  
268 services do not always integrate well. While some AES interventions might contribute to  
269 achieving both objectives, conservation of threatened species won't necessarily  
270 correspond to increased ecosystem services – and vice versa. Evidence is accumulating  
271 that the bulk of ecosystem services, particularly pollination, is provided by a subset of  
272 common species and not by species that are rare or threatened (Kleijn *et al.* 2015;  
273 Winfree *et al.* 2015). Furthermore, while improved population demographics may be  
274 necessary to conserve threatened species, a change in the distribution of individuals may  
275 be adequate to increase ecosystem services (Kleijn *et al.* 2011). A recent meta-analysis  
276 suggests that interventions which increase biodiversity in general will tend to also  
277 restore ecosystem services (Benayas *et al.* 2009). However, it has been argued that more  
278 utilitarian interventions, with the sole aim of restoring ecosystem services, are less likely  
279 to correspond to increases in wider biodiversity (Swift, Izac & van Noordwijk 2004;  
280 Macfadyen *et al.* 2012). Given these uncertainties, it is desirable to evaluate AES  
281 interventions based on their effects on biodiversity in general, but also those aspects of  
282 biodiversity which are threatened or which are key for provision of ecosystem services.  
283 Despite this, much of the existing literature on AES interventions uses general  
284 “biodiversity” measures as proxies for the state of both ecosystem services and  
285 threatened species.

286 The assertion made here and elsewhere (Kleijn *et al.* 2011; Ekroos *et al.* 2014),  
287 that ultimate objectives of AESs are (1) to benefit species of conservation concern and

288 (2) to increase ecosystem services, largely aligns with statements in official AES  
289 documentation. For example the Entry Level Stewardship, an AES open to all farmers in  
290 England from 2005-2014, has environmental objectives to manage habitats for declining  
291 bats and dormice, but also to manage land for cleaner water and healthier soil (Natural  
292 England 2012). Nonetheless, some AES interventions are clearly designed for other  
293 objectives, for example to preserve the character of the farmed landscape or maintain  
294 anthropogenic features of historic or cultural importance. Such interventions and  
295 objectives are not considered in this review, and it is generally unclear whether they  
296 contribute to biodiversity conservation or ecosystem services.

297 In this review I focus on changes in the abundance and diversity of wildlife  
298 resulting from AES interventions, although biodiversity could also be enhanced  
299 according to a variety of other measures. For example, AESs can have “protection  
300 effects” by preventing declines in biodiversity due to agricultural abandonment or  
301 intensification (Kleijn *et al.* 2011). However, protection effects can only be quantified  
302 using longitudinal datasets which are rarely available (but see Taylor & Morecroft  
303 2009), so I do not consider them explicitly here. Furthermore, AESs could help  
304 ecosystems withstand or recover rapidly from disturbances such as extreme weather  
305 events (i.e. increase ecological resilience), for example by increasing habitat  
306 connectivity (Lawton *et al.* 2010). While resilience is increasingly relevant for  
307 biodiversity conservation under climate change (Morecroft *et al.* 2012) it is not  
308 considered here because it is difficult to define and measure, and the effects of AESs on  
309 resilience are poorly understood.

#### 310 **1.4. Do agri-environment schemes enhance biodiversity?**

311 Many studies have looked at the effects of AES interventions on the abundance and/or  
312 diversity of a variety of species groups across Europe, particularly birds, bees,  
313 butterflies, moths, hoverflies and plants (e.g. Kleijn *et al.* 2001; Rundlöf, Edlund &  
314 Smith 2010; Fuentes-Montemayor, Goulson & Park 2011; Pywell *et al.* 2012). However,  
315 early reviews were unable to confirm the benefits of AESs for biodiversity because  
316 empirical studies had not collected adequate control data (Kleijn & Sutherland 2003). To

317 understand benefits of AESs it is at least necessary to determine biodiversity on paired  
318 sites with and without interventions. Nonetheless, many recent meta-analyses have  
319 revealed positive overall effects of a broad suite of AESs on biodiversity (Batáry *et al.*  
320 2011, 2015; Scheper *et al.* 2013; Gonthier *et al.* 2014; Tuck *et al.* 2014). As such, it  
321 seems apt to conclude that AESs have had moderately positive effects on biodiversity in  
322 Europe, particularly at local scales, with some exceptions (e.g. Kleijn *et al.* 2001).

323 While changes in local abundance and diversity of species form the focus of  
324 most studies of AES interventions, these cannot always reliably indicate change in  
325 critical population parameters such as birth rates and carrying capacities. For example,  
326 AES interventions could simply affect the movement of individuals, causing them to  
327 congregate nearby, without actually increasing reproduction. Even so, increases in local  
328 abundance and species richness on AES interventions might give a conservative  
329 impression of increases in reproductive rates. For example spill-over effects could occur,  
330 whereby individuals disperse away from their natal habitat into more hostile  
331 environments. These spill-over effects might lead to underestimation of the suitability of  
332 high-quality AES sites and overestimation of the suitability of low-quality sites (Kleijn  
333 *et al.* 2011). While it is becoming clear that AES interventions lead to increases in the  
334 abundance and diversity of species, it is often unclear whether they help meet targets to  
335 halt biodiversity declines; few studies have explicitly linked AES interventions to  
336 national trends in biodiversity (Kleijn *et al.* 2011). However, Vickery *et al.* (2004) have  
337 identified the resources provided by AESs in England, highlighting their potential to  
338 reverse declines in farmland birds. Accordingly, a recent study by Walker *et al.* (2018)  
339 found that population trends of priority farmland bird species tend to be more positive  
340 on farmland managed under Higher Level Stewardship (a top-tier AES in England, NE  
341 2013) than elsewhere.

### 342 **1.5.What are the factors affecting the biodiversity benefits of agri-environment** 343 **schemes?**

344 The extent to which AESs benefit biodiversity has been contested (Sutherland 2002),  
345 which is unsurprising given the breadth of different management techniques involved. It

346 is quite universally agreed that AES benefits depend on the management intervention  
347 and species group in question, as well as the surrounding landscape context  
348 (Whittingham 2011; Kleijn *et al.* 2011). Effects of the landscape context will form the  
349 primary focus of this review, but it is first necessary to outline other potentially  
350 confounding sources of variation in the effects of AESs.

351           Some types of AES intervention enhance aspects of biodiversity more than  
352 others. For example, Fuentes-Montemayor *et al.* (2011) found that AES management to  
353 do with grassland or field margins increased the abundance of moths on farmland, while  
354 management to do with hedgerows did not. On the other hand, Batáry *et al.* (2015)  
355 found that AESs which apply to non-productive areas of a farm, or which take farmland  
356 out of production, have a greater positive effect on species richness than AESs which  
357 apply to productive areas of a farm (e.g. organic farming). Notably, the results of AES  
358 interventions may differ depending on whether management introduces target species, or  
359 provides key resources that were not present beforehand (i.e. the ‘ecological contrast’  
360 created by management, Scheper *et al.* 2013). For example, uncropped margins sown  
361 with pollen- and nectar-rich plants provide a high concentration of forage flowers for  
362 pollinating insects (Carvell *et al.* 2007). It results that AES interventions that are  
363 evidence-based can have increased benefits for biodiversity compared with those that are  
364 more generalized. For example, Pywell *et al.* (2012) found that arable field margins  
365 sown with pollen- and nectar-rich plants led to greater increases in the biodiversity of  
366 bees than margins sown only with grasses. Nonetheless, there are examples where even  
367 non-tailored AES interventions have increased the abundance of rare and threatened  
368 species, such as the moth *Polia bombycina* (Hufnagel; Merckx *et al.* 2010b).

369           The effects of AES interventions also clearly vary between species groups,  
370 corresponding to differences in species’ life-history characteristics. In the study of  
371 Pywell *et al.* (2012), generalised AES interventions were associated with moderate  
372 increases in species richness of common bees, but not rare bees. Similarly, Alison *et al.*  
373 (2016) found that grass margins clearly increased the abundance of grassland generalist  
374 moths, while increases in calcareous grassland specialist moths were less obvious.

375 Mobility has been shown to be an important determinant of species' responses to AES  
376 interventions: moth species which travel shorter distances in agricultural landscapes  
377 have been shown to respond more positively to wide grass margins (Merckx *et al.*  
378 2009a). The same pattern has been suggested to occur more broadly, based on evidence  
379 that mobile vertebrates respond less clearly than plants and insects to wildlife-friendly  
380 farming at local scales (Gonthier *et al.* 2014). However, species mobility could simply  
381 affect the detectability of AES benefits at local scales. Spill-over effects (defined above)  
382 are likely to be stronger for more mobile species, so that differences in abundance  
383 between AES interventions and control sites are less clear.

384 Clearly AES interventions can enhance biodiversity at a variety of spatial and  
385 temporal scales. Different species groups respond to AES interventions at different, and  
386 often multiple, spatial scales and this may be linked to their mobility (Gabriel *et al.*  
387 2010). Many AES interventions take place at the field scale and below, despite the fact  
388 that many species, including some farmland birds in Europe, depend on resources at  
389 regional scales and above (Whittingham 2007, 2011; Gregory *et al.* 2008; Kleijn *et al.*  
390 2011). To address this, researchers argue that AES interventions should take the form of  
391 large-scale habitat restoration (Sutherland 2002) or be coordinated across multiple farm  
392 units (Merckx *et al.* 2009b; McKenzie *et al.* 2013). AES interventions may also fail to  
393 provide resources on appropriate temporal scales. For example, winter food resources  
394 for birds may not be provided late into the winter when they are most needed  
395 (Siriwardena 2010), while some uncultivated field margins do not provide pollen and  
396 nectar for insects throughout the season (Carvell *et al.* 2007). Nonetheless, even where  
397 AES interventions such as organic farming cause gains to species-richness at the field  
398 scale, this may not lead to gains at the scale of the entire farm (Schneider *et al.* 2014).

## 399 **1.6. How does landscape context affect the biodiversity benefits of agri-environment** 400 **schemes?**

401 Recent research has shown that landscape context is a major factor determining the  
402 extent of biodiversity benefits provided by AES interventions (Heard *et al.* 2007; Batáry  
403 *et al.* 2011; Scheper *et al.* 2013; Alison *et al.* 2016). In some cases abiotic elements of

404 the landscape, including geology, hydrology, climate and soil chemistry, could mediate  
405 the benefits of AES interventions. For example, Fagan *et al.* (2008) found that high soil  
406 phosphorus was detrimental to restoration of calcareous grassland under AESs in the  
407 UK. However, the biotic element of the landscape context is also critical in determining  
408 species' occupancy of habitats at local scales. This is demonstrated globally by the  
409 dependence of local species richness on the pool of species present at regional scales  
410 (Gaston 2000).

411           One example of how landscape-level biodiversity mediates the benefits of AES  
412 interventions can be explained based on simple meta-population dynamics: Suppose  
413 multiple species exist in a landscape comprising suitable habitat patches surrounded by a  
414 hostile matrix. Those species are dispersal-limited and do not interact with one-another,  
415 while habitat patches vary in size. Larger occupied patches can support larger  
416 populations, so they produce more emigrants and play a critical role in the colonisation  
417 and re-colonisation of small habitat patches nearby (Hanski 1994). It follows from this  
418 basic scenario that a habitat patch will tend to contain larger populations of a greater  
419 number of species if it is closer to other large habitat patches (Diamond 1975). Thus, if  
420 AES interventions create new habitat patches it could be proposed that they would be  
421 most beneficially located as close as possible to source populations. For example,  
422 Kohler *et al.* (2008) found that semi-natural grasslands in the Netherlands acted as  
423 source populations for forbs and pollinating insects, and went on to recommend  
424 preferential implementation of AESs in very close proximity to that habitat.

425           However, biodiversity benefits are not necessarily maximised when AES  
426 interventions are placed adjacent to source populations. Benefits are generally quantified  
427 by comparing biodiversity between AES interventions and nearby control sites (Kleijn &  
428 Sutherland 2003). Thus, to reason that AES interventions with the highest biodiversity  
429 are most beneficial is to assume that biodiversity on control sites is constant throughout  
430 the landscape. This is not true in real situations; even control sites managed as cropland,  
431 which may be considered non-habitat for most species, receive spill-over of individuals  
432 from natural and semi-natural habitats nearby (Tschardtke, Rand & Bianchi 2005). In

433 this regard some control sites might be “sink habitat” where reproduction does not  
434 balance local mortality (Pulliam 1998). To further complicate matters, control sites  
435 could have some reproductive value (i.e. they could be “low-quality” habitat), but appear  
436 to be sink habitat due to spill-over from high-quality habitat (Watkinson & Sutherland  
437 1995). Overall, source populations in the landscape affect the benefits of AES  
438 interventions by (1) allowing AES interventions to be colonised and (2) causing spill-  
439 over into areas without AES interventions.

440 Furthermore, many species move through and interact with the landscape in  
441 complex ways (Tscharntke & Brandl 2004). For example, some species use separate  
442 habitats for nesting and foraging, in which case both habitat types would affect the  
443 distribution of individuals throughout the landscape (Westphal, Steffan-Dewenter &  
444 Tscharntke 2003). Furthermore, some species change their dispersal behaviour when  
445 they encounter different land-use types (Schultz & Crone 2001; Ovaskainen *et al.* 2008),  
446 or use boundary features such as hedgerows to guide their movement (Dover & Settele  
447 2009). Some species even exhibit long-range perception and memory of landscape  
448 features (Conradt *et al.* 2000). All of the above behaviours could have important  
449 implications for how the landscape context mediates the benefits of AES interventions.  
450 For example, species with long-range perception and memory of foraging resources  
451 might have higher densities in isolated AES interventions, where individuals cannot  
452 detect alternative resources nearby (Heard *et al.* 2007). On the other hand, AES  
453 interventions could provide sensory cues which cause species to prefer them to the  
454 habitats that would actually confer higher fitness, making them ‘ecological traps’ (Battin  
455 2004).

## 456 **1.7.Spatial targeting of agri-environment schemes: Two key perspectives**

457 Landscapes across Europe are dominated by intensive farmland with high mechanical  
458 and agro-chemical inputs, and scarcely any areas can be considered “natural” (Fisher *et*  
459 *al.* 2010). However, some land is managed at very low intensity, for example through  
460 forestry or grazing, and may comprise semi-natural habitat. These areas are often  
461 contained in protected areas, which tend to support higher abundances of most species

462 than elsewhere (Gillingham *et al.* 2014). It has recently become clear that the effects of  
463 AES interventions may differ greatly depending on the characteristics of the landscape  
464 in which they are situated. As a result, advice is emerging about how AES interventions  
465 might be spatially targeted to maximise the benefits provided to biodiversity (Perkins *et*  
466 *al.* 2011; Batáry *et al.* 2011; Scheper *et al.* 2013).

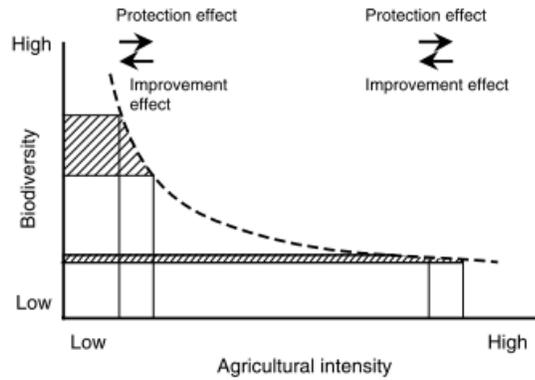
467           Understanding of how AES benefits depend on the landscape context has been  
468 advanced from two key perspectives, based on two proposed relationships which are not  
469 mutually exclusive (also outlined in Kleijn *et al.* 2011; Ekroos *et al.* 2014). The first  
470 considers the shape of the relationship between biodiversity and land-use intensity (Fig.  
471 1, Kleijn & Sutherland 2003). The second considers the shape of the relationship  
472 between the biodiversity benefits of AES interventions and the complexity of the  
473 surrounding landscape, which is usually represented as the proportion of semi-natural  
474 habitat (Fig. 2, Tschardt *et al.* 2005). These two perspectives have dominated the  
475 debate on the interaction between AESs and the landscape (Ekroos *et al.* 2014) although  
476 other many other aspects of the landscape context could have important effects. For  
477 example the benefits of AES interventions could vary with the coverage of arable land,  
478 or the abundance of floral resources nearby (Heard *et al.* 2007; Carvell *et al.* 2011).

479           The first perspective, called the “land-use-moderated conservation effectiveness  
480 hypothesis”, emerged based on the observation that extensively-managed farmland has  
481 high habitat heterogeneity and biodiversity (Benton, Vickery & Wilson 2003; Kleijn &  
482 Sutherland 2003; Kleijn *et al.* 2011). As land-use intensity increases, it is proposed that  
483 biodiversity declines exponentially (Fig. 1). It results that a given reduction in land-use  
484 intensity corresponds to a greater increase in biodiversity in more extensively farmed  
485 areas (Kleijn & Sutherland 2003). It also results that avoiding increases in land-use  
486 intensity is most critical in extensively farmed areas due to increased “protection  
487 effects” (described in Fig. 1). This biodiversity-land-use relationship is comparable to  
488 density-yield functions (Green *et al.* 2005), which have been used to compare land-use  
489 strategies based on wildlife friendly farming to strategies based on “land sparing”:  
490 intensive farming outside of strict conservation zones (Phalan *et al.* 2011). However, the

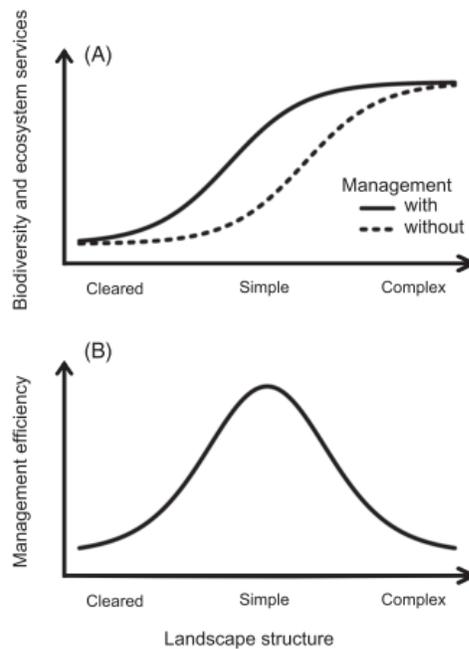
491 biodiversity-intensity relationship may be more directly relevant to AES interventions  
492 than the density-yield relationship. This is because reduction in agricultural intensity, but  
493 not reduction in yield, is considered to be a key mechanism by which AES interventions  
494 affect biodiversity (Kleijn *et al.* 2011).

495         The second perspective has been called the “intermediate landscape-complexity  
496 hypothesis” (Tscharntke *et al.* 2012), and it explicitly refers to the presence or absence  
497 of source populations near AES interventions (Tscharntke *et al.* 2005). Increased  
498 landscape complexity (as defined by Tscharntke *et al.* 2005) entails a higher coverage  
499 semi-natural habitat, which has been shown to contain source populations of a wide  
500 variety of species groups (e.g. butterflies and bumblebees: Öckinger & Smith 2007;  
501 bees, hoverflies and herbaceous plants: Kohler *et al.* 2008; moths: Fuentes-Montemayor,  
502 Goulson & Park 2011). In low-complexity landscapes, source populations are not  
503 available so species cannot colonise or utilise resources provided by AES interventions  
504 (Fig. 2a). On the other hand in complex landscapes biodiversity is high everywhere,  
505 even in areas that are managed without AES interventions (Fig. 2a, Tscharntke *et al.*  
506 2005). As a result the benefit of AESs, that is the difference in biodiversity between  
507 areas with and without interventions, is thought to be greatest in landscapes of  
508 intermediate complexity (Fig. 2b).

509         Both of the perspectives outlined above have formed the basis of empirical tests,  
510 and evidence about the effects of the landscape context is summarised below. However,  
511 it is useful to note some strengths and weaknesses of these two perspectives from the  
512 outset. One weakness of inferences based on the relationship between land-use intensity  
513 and biodiversity (Fig. 1) stems from the assumption of causality. Biodiversity decreases  
514 as agricultural intensity increases (Kleijn *et al.* 2009), but decades of habitat restoration  
515 studies clearly demonstrate that reducing intensity leads to unpredictable outcomes for  
516 biodiversity (Suding, Gross & Houseman 2004). However, the perspective of Kleijn &  
517 Sutherland (2003) does allow a wide variety of AES interventions and farming systems  
518 to be quantified based on a single universal characteristic (e.g. nitrogen inputs, Kleijn *et*  
519 *al.* 2009; Foley *et al.* 2011).



520  
 521 **Figure 1.** Proposed relationship between biodiversity and agricultural intensity. AES  
 522 interventions might benefit biodiversity by decreasing intensity (“improvement effects”),  
 523 or preventing increases in intensity (“protection effects”). The shape of the relationship  
 524 between biodiversity and agricultural intensity is thought to be negative and exponential  
 525 (Kleijn et al. 2009). It could result that benefits of AES interventions would be greater  
 526 on more extensively farmed land. Taken from Kleijn & Sutherland (2003).  
 527



528  
 529 **Figure 2.** (a) Proposed relationship between biodiversity on farmland with (solid line)  
 530 and without (dashed line) AES interventions, and the structure of the surrounding  
 531 landscape. Increasing complexity usually represents a higher proportion of semi-natural  
 532 habitat in the surrounding landscape (Tschardt et al. 2005). (b) The relationship  
 533 between management efficiency, i.e the biodiversity benefits of AES interventions,  
 534 and the structure of the surrounding landscape. The black line here represents the absolute  
 535 difference between the two lines presented in (a). Taken from Tschardt et al. (2012).  
 536

537 One weakness of inferences about the benefits of AES interventions as a function  
538 of landscape complexity (Fig. 2) is that they are strongly affected by spill-over of  
539 individuals onto unsuitable agricultural fields. Thus, AES interventions in complex  
540 landscapes could appear to have low benefits for biodiversity, even if they make a  
541 substantial contribution to species' population demographics (Kleijn *et al.* 2011).  
542 Nevertheless, the landscape complexity perspective explicitly compares biodiversity on  
543 sites with, and sites without, AES interventions (Fig. 2, Tschardt *et al.* 2005). This has  
544 proven to be a somewhat useful property, as a large number of studies have emerged that  
545 empirically test the relationship between AES benefits and features of the surrounding  
546 landscape (Heard *et al.* 2007; Batáry *et al.* 2011; Scheper *et al.* 2013; Alison *et al.*  
547 2016).

#### 548 **1.8.Evidence of the effects of landscape context on the biodiversity benefits of AES** 549 **interventions**

550 One key study has characterised the shape of the relationship between biodiversity and  
551 agricultural intensity: Kleijn *et al.* (2009) modelled the relationship between plant  
552 species richness and annual nitrogen input on grasslands and arable fields using data  
553 from six European countries. The best fitting models tended to predict exponential  
554 declines in biodiversity with increasing land-use intensity, validating the hypothesis  
555 originally put forward by Kleijn & Sutherland (2003). The authors thus suggested that  
556 benefit to cost ratio of AESs would be greater in extensively farmed landscapes,  
557 although I note that this is subject to a direct causal relationship between land-use  
558 intensity and biodiversity. Furthermore, while biodiversity may decline exponentially  
559 with land-use intensity at the field-scale, it is unclear whether this relationship takes the  
560 same shape at the landscape-scale. Nonetheless, Phalan *et al.* (2011) obtained a similar  
561 result whereby the density-yield function for bird and tree species in 1km<sup>2</sup> landscapes in  
562 Ghana and Northern India were often negative-trending and convex, confirming the  
563 prediction of Green *et al.* (2005). While studies of density-yield relationships and studies  
564 of biodiversity-intensity relationships are not equivalent, both conclude that

565 conservation efforts may be best focussed towards areas that already have high  
566 biodiversity.

567           In contrast with the relationship between biodiversity and land-use intensity, the  
568 relationship between AES benefits and elements of landscape complexity has been the  
569 subject of a number of landscape-scale field studies. For example, Rundlöf & Smith  
570 (2006) found that organic farming only significantly increased butterfly species richness  
571 and abundance in homogenous landscapes (i.e. landscapes which comprised large arable  
572 fields with little pasture). On the other hand, Concepción, Díaz & Baquero (2008)  
573 summarised many variables about landscape complexity using a principal components  
574 analysis, and looked for corresponding variation in the effectiveness of AESs. They  
575 found mixed effects of landscape complexity on the benefits of AESs, depending on the  
576 species group or aspect of landscape complexity that was considered. However, most  
577 studies since have focussed on semi-natural habitat as the key aspect of landscape  
578 complexity. For example, Concepción *et al.* (2012) looked at landscape complexity in  
579 terms of the length of semi-natural boundaries and the proportion of unfarmed habitats.  
580 For a large dataset of bees, birds, plants and spiders across six European countries, the  
581 authors found that AES interventions quite consistently caused the greatest increase in  
582 species richness at intermediate landscape complexities.

583           While field studies have provided useful case-studies, two recent high-profile  
584 meta-analyses now form the core of evidence about how coverage of semi-natural  
585 habitat affects the benefits of AES interventions (Batáry *et al.* 2011; Scheper *et al.*  
586 2013). Batáry *et al.* (2011) collated data on increases in abundance and species richness  
587 of a variety of plants and animals caused by AES interventions. They found that AES  
588 interventions had a positive effect on species richness and abundance overall. However,  
589 in croplands AES interventions only increased species richness in “simple” landscapes  
590 with less than 20% semi-natural habitat within a 1km radius. Furthermore, the authors  
591 found that for a subset of species considered to be pollinators it did not matter whether  
592 AESs were implemented in cropland or grassland; either way benefits were greater in  
593 simple landscapes. However, it is worth noting that ~75% of observations in this study

594 corresponded to organic farming, so many types of AES intervention were probably  
595 under-represented (Batáry *et al.* 2011).

596           The second meta-analysis focussed solely on pollinating insects (Scheper *et al.*  
597 2013). As with the study of Batáry *et al.* (2011), AES interventions had significant  
598 positive effects on abundance and species richness. Another striking similarity to the  
599 previous meta-analysis was that benefits of AES interventions for pollinators were again  
600 highest in “simple” landscapes. However, Scheper *et al.* (2013) also found that benefits  
601 were non-significant in “cleared” landscapes with <1% coverage of semi-natural habitat,  
602 which lines up well with the intermediate landscape-complexity hypothesis of  
603 Tschardtke *et al.* (2005, Fig. 2). AES interventions were also less beneficial on grassland  
604 than on cropland, which could be because even intensive grassland provides non-  
605 negligible resources for pollinators. Interestingly, the authors also tested for a  
606 relationship between nitrogen inputs on control fields and the biodiversity benefits of  
607 AES interventions. They found no significant relationships, and expressed doubt about  
608 whether pollinator biodiversity declines with land-use intensity are truly exponential.  
609 However, I do not consider this to be an appropriate test of the land-use-moderated  
610 conservation effectiveness hypothesis, which considers biodiversity benefits as a  
611 function of *change* in agricultural intensity (Fig. 1, Kleijn & Sutherland 2003).

612           The coverage of semi-natural habitat is clearly a useful predictor of the benefits  
613 of AES interventions. However, many studies have also successfully used the proportion  
614 of arable land, which could be considered the inverse of landscape complexity  
615 (Tschardtke *et al.* 2005), to predict the benefits of AES interventions. For example,  
616 Heard *et al.* (2007) found that the benefits of sown forage patches for bumble-bees  
617 increased with the proportion of arable land within 1km. Furthermore, a follow-up study  
618 directly linked increased benefits of forage patches to reduced availability of herbaceous  
619 forbs within 1km (Carvell *et al.* 2011). The authors suggested that bumble-bees were  
620 exploiting AES interventions more where alternative resources from semi-natural habitat  
621 were not available (i.e. ‘concentration’ effects were stronger on more isolated AES  
622 interventions, Heard *et al.* 2007; Carvell *et al.* 2011; Kleijn *et al.* 2011). Nonetheless,

623 concentration effects may not have been the only mechanism at play. A later field study  
624 by Scheper *et al.* (2015) found that the benefits of wildflower strips for bumble-bees  
625 were enhanced in landscapes with a higher prevalence of early-season floral resources,  
626 such as those provided by oilseed rape. Mass-flowering crops have been shown to be a  
627 better predictor of bumble-bee densities than semi-natural habitat (Westphal, Steffan-  
628 Dewenter & Tschardtke 2003), so it is possible that spill-over occurs from mass-  
629 flowering crops to wildflower strips (but see Carvell *et al.* 2011). Interestingly, Scheper  
630 *et al.* (2015) found a similar result for solitary bees as had been reported elsewhere for  
631 bumble-bees (Carvell *et al.* 2011): Benefits of wildflower strips decreased with  
632 increasing prevalence of late-season floral resources.

633 **1.9. Where should agri-environment schemes be placed to achieve their ultimate**  
634 **objectives?**

635 The aim of AESs is to enhance biodiversity so as to contribute to two ultimate  
636 objectives: (1) to benefit species that are threatened or of conservation concern and (2)  
637 to deliver a wide variety of sustainable ecosystem services (Kleijn *et al.* 2011; Ekroos *et al.*  
638 *et al.* 2014). A few studies have explicitly linked AES interventions to achievement of  
639 these ultimate objectives (e.g. Albrecht *et al.* 2007; Pywell *et al.* 2012). However, to my  
640 knowledge only two studies have linked AES benefits for rare or threatened species or  
641 provision of ecosystem services to the landscape context (Perkins *et al.* 2011; Winqvist  
642 *et al.* 2011). Perkins *et al.* (2011) found that when AESs were targeted towards existing  
643 breeding populations of corn bunting *Emberiza calandra*, they lead to local increases in  
644 the population trend of this severely declining bird species. I echo others in commending  
645 this study for directly testing the effects of spatial targeting of AES interventions on  
646 population dynamics of a threatened species (Whittingham 2011; Kleijn *et al.* 2011). On  
647 ecosystem services, Winqvist *et al.* (2011) found interacting effects of organic farming  
648 and landscape complexity on aphid mortality. The authors found that the potential for  
649 biological control was greatest on organic fields in landscapes with a low coverage of  
650 arable land.

651           Nonetheless, many studies have investigated the outcomes of AES interventions  
652 for threatened species and ecosystem services. It has been established that evidence-  
653 based AES interventions can benefit rare or threatened species (Pywell *et al.* 2012), but  
654 non-tailored interventions such as maintaining hedgerow trees also have some potential  
655 in that respect (Merckx *et al.* 2010b). Furthermore, a few studies have linked AES  
656 interventions to population level benefits to threatened species, not just increases in local  
657 species richness or abundance (Perkins *et al.* 2011). For example, Baker *et al.* (2012)  
658 found that AES winter food resources increased the population growth rates of farmland  
659 bird species, many of which are declining across Europe (Gregory *et al.* 2008). Some  
660 studies have also directly linked AES interventions to the provision of ecosystem  
661 services (but see Brittain *et al.* 2010). For example, Albrecht *et al.* (2007) found that  
662 extensively-managed hay meadows increased the species richness and abundance of  
663 small-sized pollinators in nearby intensive grassland, increasing the fruit-set of  
664 experimentally placed radish plants *Raphanus sativus*. Another study found that organic  
665 farms had a high community-evenness of biological pest control agents, which caused a  
666 decrease in the abundance of pests and an increase in crop yield of potatoes *Solanum*  
667 *tuberosum* (Crowder *et al.* 2010). However, ecosystem services on AES interventions  
668 have also been inferred from the abundance of the agents which provide them, for  
669 example aphidophagous syrphid flies (Haenke *et al.* 2009). The accumulating evidence  
670 that AESs provide ecosystem services may help to explain results from a recent study in  
671 which created wildlife habitats did not lead to a decrease in yield at the field scale  
672 (Pywell *et al.* 2015).

673           This evidence base has facilitated the production of a few provisional guidelines  
674 on the optimal placement of AES interventions (Kleijn *et al.* 2011; Ekroos *et al.* 2014).  
675 Kleijn *et al.* (2011) produced guidelines based on assumptions that (1) species of  
676 conservation concern are mostly restricted to the most extensively farmed areas, (2)  
677 ecosystem services have greater potential benefits in intensively farmed areas and (3) the  
678 majority of ecosystem services are provided by common species (Kleijn *et al.* 2015;  
679 Winfree *et al.* 2015). The authors argued that when the objective is to benefit rare or  
680 threatened species, AES interventions should be placed in agriculturally marginal areas

681 that have high biodiversity and are close to source populations. On the other hand when  
682 the objective is to increase ecosystem services, AES interventions should be placed in  
683 more intensively farmed landscapes independent of source populations; common species  
684 are generally able to colonise all but the most isolated sites (Kleijn *et al.* 2011). More  
685 recently, Ekroos *et al.* (2014) produced a model based on a similar set of assumptions to  
686 those outlined above, considering two types of AES intervention: the first creates non-  
687 crop habitat to benefit both threatened species and ecosystem service providers, and the  
688 second reduces agricultural intensity to benefit ecosystem service providers only. This  
689 model demonstrated that the optimal strategy to increase agricultural productivity while  
690 maintaining biodiversity could include a balance of the two intervention types (Ekroos *et*  
691 *al.* 2014).

#### 692 **1.10. Toward optimal placement of agri-environment schemes**

693 While some studies of AESs have had severe shortcomings, not least a lack of control  
694 data (Kleijn & Sutherland 2003), significant progress has been made in understanding  
695 how the landscape context mediates the benefits of AES interventions for biodiversity.  
696 Nonetheless, the advice that can be provided on optimising AESs is still limited due to  
697 significant evidence gaps (Kleijn *et al.* 2011). For example, too few studies link AES  
698 interventions to aspects of biodiversity which are of conservation concern or which  
699 provide ecosystem services (Kleijn *et al.* 2011). Of these studies, too few take the  
700 landscape context into consideration. Furthermore, future studies might consider the  
701 effects of AESs across larger spatial and temporal scales (Whittingham 2011). Such  
702 research would allow more robust conclusions about whether AESs contribute to  
703 regional or global targets on biodiversity (Kleijn *et al.* 2011). Most AES interventions  
704 are implemented on small patches of land, such that large-scale effects are not  
705 necessarily expected to occur (Whittingham 2007). However, a few studies have shown  
706 benefits of organic farming for butterflies at both local- and landscape-scales (Rundlöf,  
707 Bengtsson & Smith 2007; Hodgson *et al.* 2010).

708           Studies of AES interventions have been criticised on the basis that they tend to  
709 focus on changes in local abundance and species richness. This means that results are

710 susceptible to small-scale spill-over and concentration effects, and do not necessarily  
711 reflect local birth rates and death rates (Kleijn *et al.* 2011). Nonetheless, the behavioural  
712 responses of individuals to AESs can be just as relevant as population-level responses  
713 for the provisioning of ecosystem services. There may be considerable potential for  
714 “win-win” outcomes of AES interventions for biodiversity and agriculture (Bommarco,  
715 Kleijn & Potts 2013; Pywell *et al.* 2015), and ecosystem services on farmland may  
716 depend on common species (Winfree *et al.* 2015). As such, perhaps it is apt that many  
717 studies have focussed on local changes in abundance rather than the population  
718 demographics of rare species (Scheper *et al.* 2013). While more studies are needed  
719 which link AESs to their ultimate objectives, studies of raw effects on abundance and  
720 diversity have been and will continue to be worthwhile. This is because values attributed  
721 to species and individuals, whether based on ecosystem services or extinction risk, will  
722 vary over time and between stakeholders. If studies report raw effects on abundance and  
723 species richness, unbiased policy-relevant information can still be collated at a later  
724 stage through systematic reviews and synopses (Dicks *et al.* 2015, 2016).

725         A running theme of recent studies and commentary on AESs is the division of  
726 schemes into those which aim to benefit species of conservation concern and those  
727 which aim to provide ecosystem services (Kleijn *et al.* 2011; Ekroos *et al.* 2014; Merckx  
728 & Pereira 2015). Merckx & Pereira (2015) go so far as to propose that on marginal land,  
729 subsidies should involve large-scale managed succession or “rewilding”. On the other  
730 hand, on fertile land subsidies should encourage aspects of biodiversity that are  
731 compatible with agricultural systems and may even help to increase yield (Merckx &  
732 Pereira 2015). Such an approach could balance demand for food with conservation of  
733 biodiversity (Phalan *et al.* 2011), while considering the potential for positive feedbacks  
734 of ecosystem service providers on yields (Bommarco, Kleijn & Potts 2013; Ekroos *et al.*  
735 2014). However, before such policies are put into practice, more research is needed to  
736 determine the feasibility of rewilding and the extent to which it benefits biodiversity (see  
737 Appendix P1 for overview and discussion of rewilding in a UK context). Furthermore,  
738 on the subject of ecosystem services, questions remain about how service provision  
739 scales with the abundance and diversity of service providers (Cardinale *et al.* 2012).

740 Finally, understanding about the net benefits of AESs is limited (Hodgson *et al.* 2010).  
741 Future studies should determine where in the landscape the immediate cost of AESs may  
742 be most clearly offset by demand for ecosystem services (Ekroos *et al.* 2014).



743 **Chapter 2: Spatial targeting of habitat creation has the**  
744 **potential to improve agri-environment scheme**  
745 **outcomes for macro-moths**

746 A version of this chapter was published in 2016 in the *Journal of Applied Ecology*  
747 (Alison *et al.* 2016). Jamie Alison and Jenny Hodgson designed the study with help and  
748 feedback from Simon Duffield, Mike Morecroft and Rob Marrs. Jamie Alison and  
749 Simon Duffield sought ground-truth for data on AES interventions in Hampshire and  
750 later secured permission for macro-moth surveys. Jamie Alison conducted the field work  
751 and data analysis and wrote the manuscript. Simon Duffield, Catharina van Noordwijk,  
752 Mike Morecroft, Rob Marrs, Ilik Saccheri and Jenny Hodgson provided feedback on the  
753 manuscript.

754 **2.1.Abstract**

755 Agri-environment schemes (AES) are a major avenue for habitat creation and restoration  
756 across Europe. To maximise benefits for biodiversity, AES interventions are sometimes  
757 spatially targeted relative to existing semi-natural habitat (SNH). However, the evidence  
758 base for effective spatial targeting is deficient; studies until now have collated data  
759 across several taxa and regions, resulting in nonspecific advice that is only useful at the  
760 regional scale. I present a field study using macro-moths (Lepidoptera) to test (a) the  
761 impact of creating grassland habitat on arable field margins, (b) how the impact of this  
762 type of AES intervention varies according to species specialism and (c) the potential  
763 impact of spatially targeting AES interventions for proximity to semi-natural calcareous  
764 grassland (CG). I surveyed macro-moths on arable fields with and without AES  
765 interventions across a range of levels of connectivity to CG. I also surveyed macro-  
766 moths on CG habitat. Macro-moth abundance was highest on CG and lowest on arable  
767 field centres. The benefits of AES interventions were largest for grassland-associated  
768 macro-moths: abundances were ~1.4 times higher on AES margins than control margins  
769 for this group. CG-associated macro-moths only benefited from AES interventions that  
770 were close (<1 km) to large areas (>10 ha) of CG habitat. I estimate that clustering AES  
771 interventions around CG could lead to a ~17% increase in CG macro-moth abundance  
772 on arable margins across my sampled region, leading to an overall increase of 2.6%  
773 within the sampled region. I provide evidence that for conservation of species associated  
774 with a specific type of semi-natural habitat (SNH), agri-environment scheme (AES)  
775 interventions are most effectively positioned close to that habitat. My study on macro-  
776 moths in arable fields with and without AES interventions across a range of levels of  
777 connectivity to calcareous grassland represents a template for the production of tailored  
778 spatial targeting advice. I show that optimal positioning of AES habitat creation depends  
779 on the extent of SNH in the surrounding landscape as well as the ecology and life history  
780 of species being conserved.

781 **2.2.Introduction**

782 The spread and intensification of agricultural land-use has been the major cause of  
783 biodiversity declines (Balmford, Green & Phalan 2012) and this has negative  
784 implications for human welfare (MEA 2005). To make farmland less hostile for wildlife,  
785 governments use various forms of agri-environment scheme (AES) to give farmers  
786 financial incentives for habitat creation and restoration. One widespread example is the  
787 creation of grassland strips around arable fields through sowing a grass mix or natural  
788 regeneration. These strips have benefits for local biodiversity (Merckx *et al.* 2012;  
789 Pywell *et al.* 2012) and don't necessarily decrease crop yield at the field scale (Pywell *et*  
790 *al.* 2015). AES interventions can benefit wildlife, but funding for such measures is  
791 limited; the European Union spend over €3 billion per year on AES management, which  
792 represents ca. 6% of annual expenditure under the Common Agricultural Policy  
793 (European Commission 2015). Given the scale of these investments, it is vital that land  
794 managers and governmental bodies use all the tools at their disposal to make AESs as  
795 effective as possible.

796 Biodiversity benefits of AESs are highly dependent on the extent of existing  
797 semi-natural habitat (SNH) in the surrounding landscape (Tscharntke *et al.* 2005). For  
798 example, many recent studies show increased wildlife benefits of AES interventions  
799 where there is intermediate coverage of SNH nearby (Batáry *et al.* 2011; Concepción *et*  
800 *al.* 2012; Scheper *et al.* 2013). This makes ecological sense; the breeding and foraging  
801 resources provided by AESs may be insufficient to maintain independent populations  
802 (Whittingham 2007), whilst protected SNH supports high densities of the majority of  
803 species (Gillingham *et al.* 2014) and acts as a population source for nearby farmland  
804 (e.g. butterflies and bumble-bees: Öckinger & Smith 2007; bees, hoverflies and  
805 herbaceous plants: Kohler *et al.* 2008; Fuentes-Montemayor, Goulson & Park 2011). As  
806 such, farmland that is close to high-quality habitats has been associated with increased  
807 floral visitation rate by native pollinators (Ricketts *et al.* 2008) and increased fruit-set of  
808 some types of agricultural plants (Albrecht *et al.* 2007). An alternative perspective of the  
809 biodiversity benefits of SNH can be seen through biodiversity declines associated with

810 agricultural intensification. For example, the abundance of nationally declining macro-  
811 moth species is lower where there is greater arable land cover within a 0.8km radius  
812 (Merckx *et al.* 2012). AESs are probably most effective in landscapes with intermediate  
813 coverage of SNH because AES resources that are very isolated from SNH cannot be  
814 colonised or utilised fully, whilst AES resources adjacent to large areas of SNH are to  
815 some extent redundant (Tscharrntke *et al.* 2005).

816         Spatial targeting relative to SNH clearly has potential to increase biodiversity  
817 gains per unit investment in AESs. However, the information that is currently available  
818 can only direct the allocation of AES interventions in a very broad sense. For example, a  
819 recent meta-analysis showed that wildlife benefits of AES interventions were largest in  
820 croplands with 1-20% coverage of SNH within 1km (Scheper *et al.* 2013). This result  
821 has potential to inform spatial targeting of AESs at the regional scale, but is probably not  
822 useful to inform spatial targeting across one or a few farm holdings.

823         Furthermore, the few published studies assessing the interaction between AESs  
824 and SNH collate data across several taxa, regions and types of AES intervention (Batáry  
825 *et al.* 2011; Concepción *et al.* 2012; Scheper *et al.* 2013). Conservation objectives  
826 usually prioritise specific habitat types or subsets of species; in England, AESs have  
827 been targeted to benefit “nationally important” habitats and species (NE 2014a).  
828 However, there is a lack of clarity about (1) where to put AES interventions relative to  
829 specific types of SNH to maximise biodiversity benefits, and (2) which species groups  
830 will benefit most from this spatial targeting.

831         I carried out a field study of macro-moths (Lepidoptera) to assess the potential  
832 for spatial targeting to improve biodiversity outcomes from AESs. Macro-moths are an  
833 appropriate indicator taxon because they are species-rich, are major nocturnal  
834 pollinators, have known habitat associations and have shown population level responses  
835 to environmental change in the UK (Waring & Townsend 2009; Macgregor *et al.* 2014;  
836 Fox *et al.* 2014). I focus on AES interventions that create small areas of grassland  
837 habitat on arable field margins, and I consider the extent of nearby SNH in the form of  
838 calcareous grassland (CG). Calcareous grassland is a priority habitat in the UK which is

839 particularly important for declining macro-moth species, because the larvae of declining  
840 moths tend to feed on plants adapted to open, nutrient poor habitats (Fox *et al.* 2014).

841 I surveyed arable field margins with AES interventions (treatment) and without  
842 AES interventions (control) across a range of connectivity to CG. I also surveyed high-  
843 quality CG habitat and arable field centres. To my knowledge this is the first study to  
844 simultaneously survey macro-moths on protected semi-natural grasslands as well as  
845 arable land with and without AES interventions. I tested the hypotheses that (1) macro-  
846 moth abundance on treatment margins is lower than on CG habitat, but higher than on  
847 control margins or arable field centres, (2) the impact of AES interventions depends on  
848 the habitat association of the macro-moth species in question and (3) for macro-moths  
849 associated with CG habitat, the increase in abundance on treatment margins vs control  
850 margins is greater when situated at higher connectivity to CG. Finally, taking into  
851 account the constraints of the landscape, I estimate how spatial targeting would  
852 influence AES outcomes for CG macro-moths in my study region.

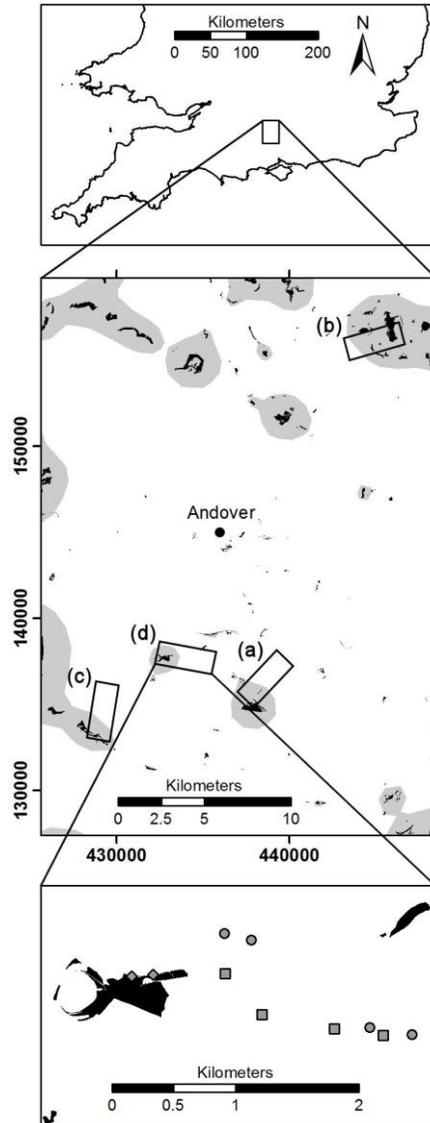
## 853 **2.3.Methods**

### 854 *2.3.1. Site selection*

855 Spatial analyses for site selection were carried out in ArcMap 10.1 (ESRI, Redlands,  
856 California) using five geographic datasets (see Appendix A1 for details). Four study  
857 landscapes were selected within north-west Hampshire, central southern England (Fig. 3,  
858 top and middle). Each landscape was adjacent to a large (>10ha) patch of CG at least  
859 partially contained in a Site of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI, UK conservation  
860 designation); ultimately, there was a 3.7% coverage of CG habitat within a 1km buffer  
861 of all moth survey locations. Landscapes also had >50% coverage of arable land  
862 extending approximately 3km from the CG patch. Samples could thus be taken at a  
863 range of connectivity to CG habitat whilst minimising confounding effects of non-  
864 arable, non-CG land-use types. Landscapes contained holdings in Higher Level  
865 Stewardship (HLS, top-tier AES in England, NE 2013) to provide an adequate number  
866 of accessible arable fields both with and without AES interventions. The holdings I

867 surveyed were not receiving payments for organic management. I defined an “AES  
868 intervention” in this chapter as AES-funded management that creates an area of  
869 grassland at least 6m wide on the margin of an arable field. In each landscape, the most  
870 common type of AES intervention was studied (6m buffer strips in landscapes a, c & d,  
871 nectar flower mixes in landscape b; see Fig. 3 for locations of landscapes and Table A1  
872 for management details).

873 I quantified the extent of CG around a given point in space using a connectivity  
874 metric that combined information on both distance to and areas of all known habitat  
875 patches. I used a negative exponential kernel weighted by CG habitat area (see  
876 Appendix A2), and calculated a continuous surface of connectivity to CG across  
877 Hampshire at 100m resolution. This connectivity metric was chosen as it outperforms  
878 simpler metrics when predicting colonisation events in fragmented landscapes  
879 (Moilanen & Nieminen 2002).



880  
 881 **Figure 3.** (top) The location of the study region on the island of Great Britain. (middle)  
 882 Locations of the four study landscapes (a-d) near the town of Andover in north-west  
 883 Hampshire, central-southern England. Coverage of calcareous grassland habitat (black  
 884 polygons) was obtained from the Hampshire Biodiversity Information Centre (HBIC)  
 885 and Natural England. The area coloured grey has relatively high connectivity to  
 886 calcareous grassland habitat (above the median connectivity of macro-moth survey  
 887 locations in this study, calculated as in Appendix A2). All-numeric coordinates from  
 888 Great Britain's Ordnance Survey (OS) National Grid are displayed. The latitude and  
 889 longitude at the centre of this map is approximately 51°12'10"N 01°27'26"W. (bottom)  
 890 Close-up view of ten survey locations in landscape (d): two on calcareous grassland  
 891 habitat (grey diamonds), four on arable fields with agri-environment scheme  
 892 interventions (grey squares) and four on arable fields with control margins (grey circles).  
 893 Not shown here are eight more survey locations that were 45m toward the centres of the  
 894 arable fields. Contains information from OS licensed under the Open Government  
 895 License v3.0.

896 2.3.2. *Macro-moth surveys*

897 Macro-moth surveys were carried out at 18 survey locations in each landscape (see  
898 Appendix A3 for macro-moth survey protocol). Two of 18 survey locations were on CG  
899 habitat. The remaining 16 were on the margins and centres of four pairs of large arable  
900 fields, spanning the full gradient of connectivity to CG in the landscape (fields >5ha,  
901 crops primarily wheat and barley, nectar-rich crops not in flower during surveys). In  
902 each pair of fields, one field contained a treatment margin (AES intervention present)  
903 and the other contained a control margin (crop cover extends to within 2m of field  
904 boundary). Survey locations on arable fields were always situated so that the nearest  
905 field boundary backed onto another arable field. In the case of control margins, an AES  
906 intervention was not present on either side of that boundary. As well as being physically  
907 close (within 1km) and having similar connectivity to CG, the fields in a treatment-  
908 control pair were matched where possible on within-field crop (in 8 of 16 cases) and  
909 hedge structure (absent, <3m in height or >3m, matched in 12 of 16 cases, hedgerow  
910 present on 30 of 32 margin survey locations).

911 Landscapes were visited one at a time between June 2nd and July 22nd 2014,  
912 with each being surveyed for macro-moths for six consecutive good weather nights  
913 (Appendix A3). Each night, ten light traps were used to simultaneously sample one  
914 survey location on each of the eight arable fields and two survey locations on the CG (as  
915 in the bottom panel of Fig. 3). On arable fields, traps were alternated between a margin  
916 survey location (placed 5m from the boundary for nights 1, 3 and 5) and a centre survey  
917 location (45m from the boundary for nights 2, 4 and 6). Within the CG habitat there was  
918 no margin/centre distinction, so survey locations were surveyed twice as often. Sampling  
919 simultaneously across an entire landscape minimised confounding between my variables  
920 of interest and intrinsic night-to-night variation in macro-moth abundance associated  
921 with weather and moonlight (McGeachie 1989).

922 Moths were identified and released on site. To minimise recaptures of moth  
923 individuals, on subsequent visits to a given survey location I placed the moth trap at  
924 least 50m from the previous point of survey. This was done so that the attraction radius

925 of light traps did not include any point where moths had been released within the last  
926 two good weather nights (Merckx & Slade 2014).

### 927 2.3.3. *Data analysis*

928 All statistical analyses were carried out in *R* 3.0.3 (R Core Team 2017). On arable fields,  
929 abundance was calculated for each macro-moth species as the sum of counts across the  
930 three samples (= trapping occasions) in each survey location in each landscape. CG  
931 survey locations were surveyed twice as often as arable survey locations, and comprised  
932 six samples. For this reason, each CG survey location was divided into two sets of three  
933 samples: one set for when arable fields were surveyed at the margin on the same night,  
934 and one for when they were surveyed at the centre. This resulted in a total of 80  
935 observations (64 arable and 16 CG) per species (180 species) summing to 14,400  
936 observations overall.

937 The abundance of each macro-moth species was used as the response variable in  
938 generalised linear mixed models (GLMMs) with Poisson error structures (log link) in the  
939 package *lme4* (Bates *et al.* 2014). There was a high level of non-independence in the  
940 data caused by spatial and temporal autocorrelation, and by observations of 180 species  
941 being drawn from each individual survey location. Furthermore, each species varied in  
942 abundance between landscapes according to its phenology and its geographic  
943 distribution. To account for these sources of non-independence, random intercepts were  
944 included for field, dates of survey, and species identity nested within landscape. A  
945 random intercept was also included for each data point in order to model extra-Poisson  
946 variation that was present in the data. Observation-level random effects have been  
947 shown to be a simple and robust way to account for overdispersion in count data  
948 (Harrison 2014).

949 Three variables were used as fixed effects in GLMMs: “species specialism”,  
950 “management” and “connectivity to CG”. “Species specialism” was the result of  
951 classifying macro-moth species as either CG species, grassland species, or other species  
952 using a guidebook (Waring & Townsend 2009, see Appendix A3 for criteria).

953 “Management” was a composite of three incompletely crossed factors, and I use  
954 “management<sub>full</sub>” as shorthand for the complete set of 5 possible levels: CG, AES  
955 intervention, control margin, arable field centre near AES intervention and arable centre  
956 near control margin. When testing for effects of “management”, I always produced  
957 models with simpler nested versions of this variable; “management<sub>AES</sub>” (4 levels: CG,  
958 AES intervention, control margin, arable centre) assumes no effect of AES interventions  
959 at the centres of fields, whilst “management<sub>margin</sub>” (3 levels: CG, arable margin, arable  
960 centre) assumes no effect of AES interventions at all. “Connectivity to CG” of each  
961 survey location was extracted from the connectivity metric produced during site  
962 selection (Appendix A2) using the *R* package *maptools* (Bivand & Lewin-Koh 2014).  
963 This variable was log<sub>2</sub> transformed and centred on the mean prior to model fitting to  
964 ensure model convergence.

965 To test hypothesis (1) that moth abundance on AES interventions was different  
966 from other management types, I produced GLMMs using forms of the “management”  
967 variable to predict the abundance of all species of macro-moths. To test hypotheses (2)  
968 that impact of AES interventions depend on species’ habitat associations and (3) that for  
969 CG macro-moths the impact of AES interventions increases with connectivity to CG,  
970 GLMMs were produced using fixed effects of “species specialism”, “management” and  
971 “connectivity to CG” allowing all possible interactions. Model selection was carried out  
972 using an information theoretic approach based on Akaike’s Information Criterion (AIC,  
973 Burnham & Anderson 2002). Following Richards (2008), I report models with  $\Delta\text{AIC} \leq 6$   
974 except those with a higher AIC than any simpler nested version. For the lowest AIC  
975 models, I used Wald Z-tests in the package *lme4* (Bates *et al.* 2014) to determine  
976 whether individual parameters differed significantly from zero.

977 For CG macro-moths, I explored the potential impact of spatially targeting AES  
978 interventions close to CG habitat. To do this, I divided land in Hampshire into four  
979 categories of connectivity to CG (henceforth referred to as “connectivity bands”:  $C < -2$ ,  
980  $-2 \leq C < 0$ ,  $0 \leq C < 2$ , and  $C \geq 2$ ). These connectivity bands were selected such that each  
981 of the four bands would contain at least one of the AES interventions and one of the

982 control margins that I surveyed. Using the lowest AIC model, I predicted CG macro-  
983 moth abundance corresponding to four management types (CG, AES intervention,  
984 control margin and arable centre) at four levels of connectivity to CG (corresponding to  
985 the four connectivity bands: -3,-1,1 and 3). I then multiplied those predictions by the  
986 area of each management type in each of the four connectivity bands.

987         The process of multiplying predicted CG macro-moth abundances by  
988 corresponding areas was carried out twice; in the first instance areas were calculated  
989 under the existing distribution of AES interventions in Hampshire (status quo). In the  
990 second instance, areas were calculated under a hypothetical scenario with maximum  
991 spatial targeting of AES interventions towards CG (targeted). This targeted scenario  
992 redistributed the same total area of AES interventions across Hampshire, giving priority  
993 to arable field margins in the highest band of connectivity to CG (see Appendix A4 for  
994 more details). During this process, I allowed AES interventions to fill arable land up to  
995 10m from the field boundary. This was to strike a balance between the widths of the two  
996 types of AES intervention that I surveyed; 6m buffer strips were consistently 6m wide,  
997 whereas nectar flower mixes were up to 20m wide.

## 998 **2.4.Results**

999 7228 macro-moth individuals of 180 species were captured and identified from 240 light  
1000 trap samples (Table A2). 7.8% of those individuals belonged to 15 species that were  
1001 determined *a priori* to be associated with CG habitat, whilst 15.9% of individuals  
1002 belonged to 24 species associated with other grassland habitat. The remaining 76.3% of  
1003 individuals belonged to 141 species that were either associated with other habitats, such  
1004 as woodland, or of no strong habitat association. There was a substantial overlap in  
1005 species composition of protected CG and surrounding farmland; of the 125 species  
1006 captured on CG throughout the study, 106 were also captured on arable fields (see Table  
1007 A6 for full species list and their abundance on different management types).

1008         Considering all species, and without considering connectivity to CG, the  
1009 abundance of macro-moths was lowest on arable field centres, intermediate on arable

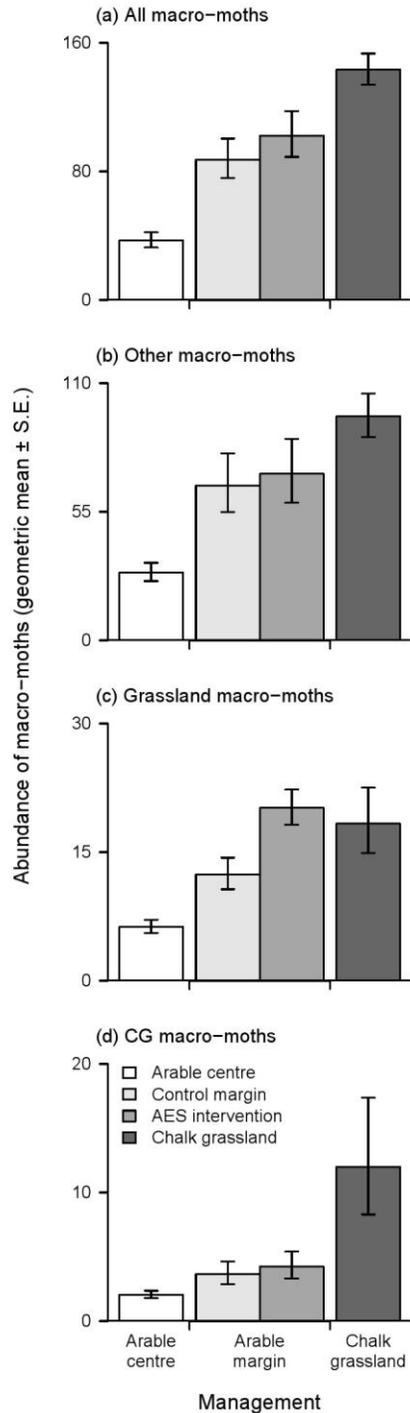
1010 field margins, and highest on CG (Fig. 4a, Table A2). A model using management<sub>AES</sub> as  
1011 the sole independent variable outperformed a model with management<sub>margin</sub> (models 33  
1012 and 41, Table A5,  $\Delta\text{AIC} = 3.71$ ). The model with management<sub>AES</sub> also outperformed a  
1013 model with management<sub>full</sub> (models 33 and 37, Table A5,  $\Delta\text{AIC} = 1.90$ ). Following  
1014 Richards (2008), the model with management<sub>full</sub> was omitted because its AIC was higher  
1015 than that of the simpler nested version. The management<sub>AES</sub> model was thus the best of  
1016 the three models, and the parameters of this model reveal that the overall abundance of  
1017 macro-moths on AES interventions was 1.23 times greater than on control margins ( $P =$   
1018  $0.017$ , Fig. 4a, Table A3). Macro-moth abundance was also 1.31 times greater on CG  
1019 than on AES interventions ( $P = 0.033$ , Fig. 4a, Table A3) and 2.94 times greater on AES  
1020 interventions than on arable field centres ( $P < 0.001$ , Fig. 4a, Table A3).

1021           When allowing species specialism and connectivity to CG as predictors of  
1022 macro-moth abundance, a best model emerged including a three way interaction with the  
1023 variable management<sub>AES</sub> (Table 1, version with negative binomial error is in Table A7);  
1024 the effect of different management types was dependent on connectivity, and this  
1025 interaction between management and connectivity depended on whether the species in  
1026 question was a CG species, grassland species or other species. Grassland species  
1027 responded strongly to AES interventions, with abundances 1.42 times greater than on  
1028 control margins (at mean connectivity to CG,  $P = 0.024$ , Table 1, see also Fig. 4c). For  
1029 CG species, but not grassland species or other species, connectivity to CG had a strong  
1030 positive effect on abundance overall (Fig. 5, Fig. A1). In contrast with grassland species,  
1031 CG species showed a significantly shallower slope with connectivity on control margins  
1032 than on AES interventions ( $P = 0.025$ , Fig. 5, Table 1). This effect means that AES  
1033 interventions apparently have a more positive effect on abundance of CG macro-moths  
1034 at higher connectivity to CG. One other model was supported too, and this model did not  
1035 include an interaction between the effects of AES interventions and connectivity to CG  
1036 ( $\Delta\text{AIC} = 2.13$ , see models 1 and 2 in Table A5).

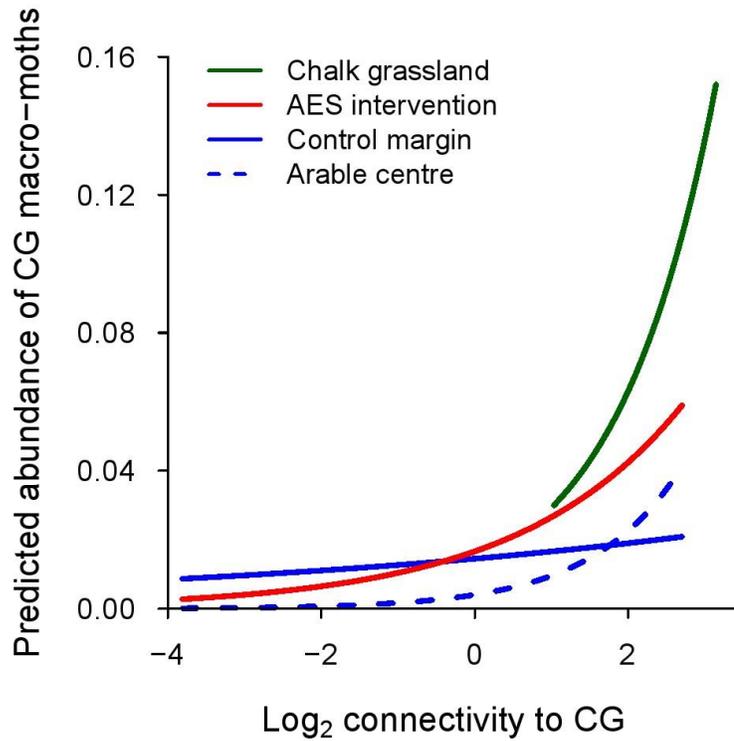
1037

1038 **Table 1.** Summary of fixed effect parameters in the lowest AIC model predicting the  
1039 abundance of 180 species of macro-moths (parameters = 30, Log Likelihood = -6521.29,  
1040 AIC = 13098.57,  $\Delta$ AIC next best = 2.13, Table A5). This generalised linear mixed  
1041 model (GLMM, Poisson error, log-link) included a three way interaction between the  
1042 variables managementAES (4 levels: calcareous grassland (CG), AES intervention (base  
1043 level), control margin, arable centre), species specialism (3 levels: CG species, grassland  
1044 species (base level), or other species) and connectivity to CG. Random intercepts were  
1045 included for field, dates of survey, and species identity nested within landscape.  
1046 Observation-level random intercepts were included to account for overdispersion in  
1047 count data. Models were produced using the package lme4 (Bates et al. 2014) using  
1048 Wald Z-tests to determine if parameters differed significantly from zero (parameters  
1049 with  $P < 0.05$  in bold).

Species group	Parameter	Par. estimate	Std. error	Z	$P(> Z )$
Grassland species  (associated with grassland but not calcareous grassland)	<b>Intercept for grassland species (on AES intervention at mean connectivity to CG)</b>	<b>-2.916</b>	<b>0.316</b>	<b>-9.240</b>	<b>&lt;0.001</b>
	<b>Arable centre</b>	<b>-0.947</b>	<b>0.141</b>	<b>-6.727</b>	<b>&lt;0.001</b>
	<b>Control margin</b>	<b>-0.353</b>	<b>0.156</b>	<b>-2.265</b>	<b>0.024</b>
	Calcareous grassland	-0.694	0.432	-1.608	0.108
	Connectivity to CG	-0.067	0.066	-1.011	0.312
	<b>Connectivity to CG: Arable centre</b>	<b>0.198</b>	<b>0.074</b>	<b>2.686</b>	<b>0.007</b>
	Connectivity to CG: Control margin	0.050	0.083	0.599	0.549
	<b>Connectivity to CG: Calcareous grassland</b>	<b>0.397</b>	<b>0.195</b>	<b>2.038</b>	<b>0.042</b>
Other species  (not associated with grassland or calcareous grassland)	Intercept for other species (on AES intervention at mean connectivity to CG)	-0.624	0.327	-1.905	0.057
	Arable centre	-0.083	0.148	-0.559	0.576
	Control margin	0.181	0.161	1.129	0.259
	<b>Calcareous grassland</b>	<b>1.477</b>	<b>0.356</b>	<b>4.150</b>	<b>&lt;0.001</b>
	Connectivity to CG	0.072	0.063	1.155	0.248
	Connectivity to CG: Arable centre	-0.086	0.081	-1.057	0.290
	Connectivity to CG: Control margin	-0.013	0.086	-0.153	0.879
	<b>Connectivity to CG: Calcareous grassland</b>	<b>-0.715</b>	<b>0.160</b>	<b>-4.461</b>	<b>&lt;0.001</b>
Calcareous grassland (CG) species  (associated with calcareous grassland)	<b>Intercept for CG species (on AES intervention at mean connectivity to CG)</b>	<b>-1.180</b>	<b>0.508</b>	<b>-2.322</b>	<b>0.020</b>
	Arable centre	-0.461	0.288	-1.602	0.109
	Control margin	0.217	0.276	0.787	0.431
	Calcareous grassland	0.491	0.663	0.741	0.459
	<b>Connectivity to CG</b>	<b>0.535</b>	<b>0.131</b>	<b>4.088</b>	<b>&lt;0.001</b>
	Connectivity to CG: Arable centre	0.191	0.181	1.061	0.289
	<b>Connectivity to CG: Control margin</b>	<b>-0.384</b>	<b>0.171</b>	<b>-2.246</b>	<b>0.025</b>
	Connectivity to CG: Calcareous grassland	-0.097	0.288	-0.338	0.735



1050  
 1051 **Figure 4.** Geometric means  $\pm$  standard errors of the abundance of (a) all macro-moths  
 1052 (180 species), (b) other macro-moths (141 species), (c) grassland macro-moths (24  
 1053 species) and (d) calcareous grassland (CG) macro-moths (15 species) across survey  
 1054 locations (summed across 3 trapping nights) on each of four land management types: CG  
 1055 habitat (n = 16), arable field centres (45m from field boundary, n = 32), AES  
 1056 interventions (5m from boundary, AES intervention present, n = 16) and control margins  
 1057 (5m from boundary, no AES intervention present, n = 16).



1058  
 1059 **Figure 5.** Model-fitted abundance of calcareous grassland (CG) macro-moths (15  
 1060 species) across a range of connectivity to CG on each of four land management types:  
 1061 CG, AES interventions, control margins and arable field centres. Predicted abundance  
 1062 represents the number of individuals of the average CG species across three trapping  
 1063 nights. A high value of connectivity to CG means that a site was closer to larger areas of  
 1064 CG habitat (Appendix A2). Connectivity to CG of zero represents the mean connectivity  
 1065 to CG of macro-moth survey locations in this study. Predictions were produced using the  
 1066 generalised linear mixed model (GLMM) detailed in Table 1, using the range of  
 1067 connectivity to CG that was observed for each management type. Similar figures for  
 1068 “grassland” and “other” species are provided in Fig. A1.  
 1069

1070 I predicted the relative abundance of CG macro-moths under a hypothetical  
1071 scenario whereby AES interventions were maximally targeted to be close to CG habitat  
1072 (targeted scenario, Table A4). I compared predicted relative abundance under the  
1073 targeted scenario with that under the existing distribution of AES interventions (status  
1074 quo). Predicted relative abundance of CG macro-moths on arable margins across  
1075 Hampshire was 16.9% higher under the targeted scenario than it was under the status  
1076 quo. When taking into account all CG and arable land in Hampshire, predicted relative  
1077 abundance of CG macro-moths was 2.6% higher under the targeted scenario than it was  
1078 under the status quo.

## 1079 **2.5.Discussion**

1080 In support of hypothesis (1) I show that overall macro-moth abundance is higher on AES  
1081 interventions than control margins, lowest on arable field centres, and highest on CG  
1082 habitat. These results can be explained in light of current knowledge about the ecology  
1083 and life history of Lepidoptera; abundance is affected by larval food plant availability,  
1084 nectar sources for adults, presence of landmark features and shelter (Pywell *et al.* 2004b;  
1085 Dover & Settele 2009). CG habitat provides all of the above because it supports  
1086 exceptionally high plant biodiversity, including occasional trees and shrubs (Diacon-  
1087 Bolli *et al.* 2012). In contrast, the centres of arable fields are featureless crop  
1088 monocultures. Low abundance here probably corresponds to the absence of food and  
1089 shelter for most macro-moth species, and in some cases harmful chemical inputs (e.g.  
1090 insecticides, see Hahn *et al.* 2015). Arable margins have intermediate macro-moth  
1091 abundance, which almost certainly relates to the shelter, nectar and larval food plants  
1092 provided by hedgerows and grass margins (Pywell *et al.* 2004b; Merckx *et al.* 2012).

1093 The increase in overall macro-moth abundance on AES interventions relative to  
1094 control margins in this study was small (1.23 times higher), which is unsurprising in  
1095 light of similar comparisons made in previous studies. Fuentes-Montemayor *et al.*  
1096 (2011) and Merckx *et al.* (2012) both found no significant increase in overall macro-  
1097 moth abundance on grass margins when compared with conventionally managed  
1098 alternatives, although Merckx *et al.* (2012) did find an increase in species richness.

1099 When investigating a subset of nine common and widespread macro-moth species,  
1100 Merckx *et al.* (2009a) found that abundance was 1.40 times higher on 6m grass margins  
1101 than on standard margins. This resembles strikingly the increase I observed for grassland  
1102 generalist macro-moths (1.42 times more abundant on AES than control margins), and  
1103 part of the explanation for this might be that eight of the nine species they studied had  
1104 grass or herb feeding larvae. Merckx *et al.* (2009a) also found that 6m grass margins  
1105 were associated with increased macro-moth abundance at the centre of the field, but I  
1106 found no such effect here.

1107           With respect to hypothesis (2) I show that AES interventions on arable margins  
1108 result in an increase in macro-moth abundance, but the size of this benefit depends on  
1109 the habitat association of the species considered (Fig. 4). This provides insights into the  
1110 mechanisms through which AES interventions benefit macro-moths, which could be  
1111 used to improve spatial targeting guidelines. For example, here I show that benefits of  
1112 AES interventions are substantial for grassland generalist species irrespective of  
1113 connectivity to SNH. This is not true for CG species or other species, so I suggest that  
1114 overall benefits of AES habitat creation for macro-moths are driven mainly by the  
1115 provision of larval food plants. Thus, it is the grassland generalist species that largely  
1116 feel the benefit of this provision; if provision of nectar or shelter were driving changes in  
1117 abundance, I might expect all three groups of macro-moths to benefit to a similar extent.  
1118 I can also conclude that AES interventions may provide benefits for generalist species  
1119 even when they are not spatially targeted - this could satisfy the aims of a scheme if the  
1120 desired outcome is the provision of ecosystem services rather than the conservation of  
1121 priority species. However, it must be noted that benefits for such generalist species are  
1122 predicted to be more substantial when AES interventions are implemented at larger,  
1123 landscape-scales, because small-scale AES implementation mainly benefits low mobility  
1124 species whilst large-scale implementation benefits both low and high mobility species  
1125 (Merckx *et al.* 2009a; Merckx & Macdonald 2015).

1126           In support of hypothesis (3) I show that CG specialist macro-moths only appear  
1127 to benefit from AES interventions on arable field margins that are close to their core

1128 habitat. I suggest that when conservationists recognise certain habitats or species as a  
1129 priority (as they have done in England, NE 2014a), AES habitat creation is probably best  
1130 targeted at high connectivity to those habitats. This would increase the benefits of AES  
1131 interventions for specialized species, whilst also benefitting non-specialist (though  
1132 generally declining, Fox *et al.* 2014) wider-countryside species. The interaction that I  
1133 found, where CG macro-moth abundance increased more steeply with connectivity on  
1134 AES margins, would imply that the best strategy is to cluster interventions around CG to  
1135 the maximum extent possible. This by itself would be an informative guideline, but it is  
1136 also interesting to predict approximately the maximum benefit that could be achieved,  
1137 given that targeting is constrained by the configuration of the landscape and the total  
1138 area of interventions. Based on land cover in Hampshire, I predicted that the overall  
1139 abundance of CG macro-moths could be increased by 2.6% as a result of their increased  
1140 abundance on field margins by 16.9%. Depending on the costs and the willingness of  
1141 landowners to cooperate with targeting, this potential benefit may compare favourably  
1142 with other available management options affecting CG species; these may include the  
1143 creation of new areas of CG habitat. It should be noted that within a 1km buffer of all  
1144 survey locations in this study, coverage of CG habitat was 3.7%. Batáry *et al.* (2011)  
1145 showed that agri-environmental management is most beneficial for arthropods in  
1146 “simple” landscapes with 0-20% SNH, and almost all of my arable survey locations fell  
1147 into this category. It remains unclear whether spatial targeting would be effective for CG  
1148 macro-moths in “complex” landscapes with very high coverage of SNH.

1149           It could be argued that the benefits of AES interventions for CG species are  
1150 surprisingly large. This is because the interventions I studied were not at all tailored  
1151 towards CG species: they simply converted a small area of crop cover into grassland,  
1152 and in one landscape planted flowers to increase nectar availability. One factor  
1153 contributing to this result is that most of the CG species caught in this study are not  
1154 overly restricted or rare (see Table A6 for a full species list), hence I was able to collect  
1155 sufficient individuals to test my hypotheses. However, this is not the first time non-  
1156 tailored AES interventions have been seen to benefit specialized species. For example, a

1157 previous study reported increases in a highly endangered macro-moth species in  
1158 association with AES hedgerow trees (Merckx *et al.* 2010b).

1159           When predicting the outcome of spatial targeting, note that I am making strong  
1160 assumptions that the relationships found in my statistical models will remain the same  
1161 when the landscape configuration is changed. Such assumptions would not hold if  
1162 connectivity interacts with other landscape variables that I did not consider.  
1163 Furthermore, the effect of increasing the extent of interventions close to CG may depend  
1164 on the mechanism that causes macro-moth abundance to be higher on interventions.  
1165 Because of basic natural history, as well as the steepness of the relationship between  
1166 connectivity and abundance, I suspect that the AES interventions in this study are not  
1167 able to support independent viable populations of CG macro-moths. The AES  
1168 interventions studied here probably provide plenty of nectar for adults in this group, and  
1169 this is especially true for nectar flower mixes (surveyed in landscape b, Fig. 3); Carvell  
1170 *et al.* (2007) found that total flower abundance was significantly greater on pollen and  
1171 nectar margins than on grass margins, although the species richness of plants in flower  
1172 did not differ between these two intervention types. Beyond nectar provision, I suspect  
1173 that AES interventions only afford small quantities of suitable larval food plant for CG  
1174 macro-moths. For example, larvae of the Small Elephant Hawkmoth *Deilephila*  
1175 *porcellus* (L.) feed primarily on Lady's Bedstraw *Galium verum* (L.) (Waring &  
1176 Townsend 2009). This plant was clearly present on all four CG patches, but was only  
1177 sighted on 1 of 16 AES interventions.

1178           I propose that CG species eclose almost exclusively on CG habitat, but that they  
1179 will be attracted to use nectar and scarce larval host plants on AES interventions if they  
1180 are easily reachable by dispersal. In other words, the AES interventions in this study  
1181 might function as “sink habitat” for CG macro-moths (Watkinson & Sutherland 1995). If  
1182 they do (and this remains to be tested), then adding more and more interventions could  
1183 lead to diminishing returns. This would be because as nectar resources for adults  
1184 increase, these AES interventions might fail to provide adequate larval resources for CG  
1185 species, thus the total population size will be increasingly limited by survival from egg

1186 to pupa. Even where eggs are laid on host plants in AES interventions, the success of  
1187 offspring could be strongly reduced by spill-over of sprayed agro-chemicals (Hahn *et al.*  
1188 2015). In particularly severe cases AES interventions could represent an “ecological  
1189 trap” for specialized species, whereby individuals waste time and energy in flight and  
1190 reproduction with no net benefit to the population. Reducing agro-chemical spill-over on  
1191 AES interventions might make “ecological trap” situations less likely to occur.

1192 I have provided evidence of the value of general-purpose AESs for different  
1193 groups of moths. This evidence can be used to interpret how these important nocturnal  
1194 pollinators can benefit from habitat features created through AES. This information  
1195 should be very useful for decision-makers, but it must be considered in relation to the  
1196 goals of the AES. For example, declines in wider countryside moths are ongoing (Fox *et*  
1197 *al.* 2014), and I do not address the fact that farmland that is isolated from SNH might be  
1198 most in need of enhancements to ecosystem services such as pollination (Ricketts *et al.*  
1199 2008). There are also caveats when using the abundance of adult macro-moths to  
1200 indicate population size or viability: my results do not ascertain that AES interventions  
1201 benefit macro-moths at the larval stage. I propose that future work should (1) examine  
1202 how connectivity to SNH affects the wildlife benefits of large-scale habitat creation that  
1203 is tailored to priority species (2) consider which landscapes are most in need of the  
1204 ecosystem services that habitat creation might provide and (3) survey all stages of the  
1205 life-cycle of the taxon of interest.

## 1206 **2.6.Conclusions**

1207 I have found compelling evidence that macro-moth abundance on arable field margins  
1208 can be increased through small-scale AES habitat creation (see also Fuentes-  
1209 Montemayor, Goulson & Park 2011; Merckx *et al.* 2012). Furthermore, if adequate  
1210 geographical and ecological data are available, spatial targeting advice can improve the  
1211 outcomes of AES habitat creation. For example, if land managers aim to benefit priority  
1212 species using generic AES interventions, I propose a strategy of clustering interventions  
1213 around those species’ core habitat. Nevertheless, when targeting habitat creation relative  
1214 to SNH, the mechanisms through which species are expected to benefit from created

1215 habitat must be considered. I hope this work will lay the foundation for similar empirical  
1216 studies based on different taxonomic groups; this would facilitate the production of a set  
1217 of generic targeting guidelines that could be applied *a priori* based on species'  
1218 ecological traits.



1219 **Chapter 3: Successful restoration of moth abundance**  
1220 **and species richness in grassland created under agri-**  
1221 **environment schemes**

1222 A version of this chapter was published in 2017 in the journal *Biological Conservation*  
1223 (Alison *et al.* 2017). Jamie Alison and Jenny Hodgson designed the study with help and  
1224 feedback from Simon Duffield, Mike Morecroft and Rob Marrs. Jamie Alison and  
1225 Simon Duffield secured permission for moth surveys across Hampshire, Wiltshire and  
1226 Berkshire. Simon Duffield and Mike Morecroft helped with wildflower surveys. Jamie  
1227 Alison conducted the field work and data analysis and wrote the manuscript. Simon  
1228 Duffield, Mike Morecroft, Rob Marrs and Jenny Hodgson provided feedback on the  
1229 manuscript.

1230 **3.1.Abstract**

1231 Restoring intensive agricultural fields to species-rich semi-natural grassland could have  
1232 profound effects on biodiversity and ecosystem services. However, only a minority of  
1233 European agri-environment scheme funding is currently devoted to such measures (<1%  
1234 in the UK) and too few studies compare biodiversity on restored habitats with that on  
1235 appropriate control and reference sites. As a result, there is a lack of advice for land  
1236 managers on how to implement habitat restoration to maximise conservation outcomes,  
1237 especially for insects. I present a landscape-scale field study in which I tested whether  
1238 the abundance and species-occurrence of moths (Lepidoptera) differed between arable  
1239 fields, fields restored to species-rich grassland, and semi-natural calcareous grassland  
1240 (CG). I also tested whether moths were affected by the frequency of CG indicator  
1241 wildflowers, age of restoration and habitat connectivity of restored grassland. I found  
1242 that the abundance of CG-associated moths on restored grassland was almost eight times  
1243 that on arable fields, and abundance and species-occurrence did not differ significantly  
1244 from that on semi-natural CG. The only group of moths that was more abundant on CG  
1245 than restored grassland was associated with late successional stage habitats (e.g.  
1246 woodland), which shows that trees and shrubs are key features maintaining insect  
1247 biodiversity on CG. CG moths were more abundant on restored grassland sites where  
1248 CG indicator wildflowers had established, suggesting that active enhancement of the  
1249 plant community can increase the abundance of target insect groups. Restoring arable  
1250 fields to species-rich grassland benefits moths over short timescales (as little as 3 years)  
1251 and at great distances from semi-natural CG (up to 7km). It should play a pivotal role in  
1252 future agri-environment schemes aiming to increase insect biodiversity.

1253 **3.2.Introduction**

1254 Agricultural intensification has been a major driver of biodiversity declines in  
1255 landscapes worldwide (Balmford, Green & Phalan 2012) and has been linked to a  
1256 decline in ecosystem services such as pest control and crop pollination (Landis, Wratten  
1257 & Gurr 2000; Kremen, Williams & Thorp 2002). Areas that are rich in wildlife can  
1258 provide ecosystem services on surrounding farmland (Albrecht *et al.* 2007), so  
1259 protecting those areas is part of the solution. Studies in the UK show that 55% of  
1260 species of conservation concern are largely restricted to protected areas (Jackson &  
1261 Gaston 2008) , while insect species are more abundant in protected areas than elsewhere  
1262 (Gillingham *et al.* 2014). However, in many regions preservation alone will not be  
1263 sufficient to meet international targets on biodiversity (James, Gaston & Balmford  
1264 1999). For instance, parties to the Convention on Biological Biodiversity have  
1265 committed to restoring at least 15% of degraded ecosystems before 2020 (CoP 1992),  
1266 and this implies large-scale habitat restoration.

1267           Habitat creation and habitat restoration have been key drivers of biodiversity  
1268 increase in the UK and elsewhere (Albrecht *et al.* 2010; Hayhow *et al.* 2016). Benefits to  
1269 wildlife can be variable depending on local and landscape factors (Woodcock *et al.*  
1270 2015), but an understanding of this variation can be used to maximise biodiversity  
1271 increases from habitat restoration in future. For example, during the restoration of  
1272 species-rich grassland, target assemblages of phytophagous beetles are more likely to be  
1273 achieved if target plant communities are also present (Woodcock *et al.* 2010). This  
1274 suggests that both plants and invertebrates can benefit from practical measures that  
1275 enhance the floral community, such as spreading green hay as a seed source from nearby  
1276 semi-natural grassland. Similarly, Alison *et al.* (2016) found that creating grass margins  
1277 on arable fields only increases calcareous grassland moth abundance when there is a  
1278 core patch of calcareous grassland habitat nearby. This reveals that spatial targeting has  
1279 potential to increase the benefits provided by grass margins.

1280           Habitat restoration across Europe largely depends on public investment through  
1281 agri-environment scheme (AES) payments. For example, between 1998 and 2008 land

1282 managers in England were compensated £280 (approx. €330/\$360) per hectare per year  
1283 to restore 2,373ha of arable land to species-rich grassland (<1% of AES funds paid to  
1284 farmers over that period, NE 2009, NE 2013). To justify such costs and inform the  
1285 allocation of AES funds in future, biodiversity on restored sites must be compared with  
1286 that on (1) sites before habitat restoration (control sites, e.g. conventional farms in  
1287 studies of AES interventions; Kleijn *et al.* 2006) and (2) sites that represent benchmarks  
1288 for biodiversity (reference sites, e.g. existing semi-natural calcareous grassland;  
1289 Woodcock *et al.* 2010). While previous studies have measured restoration success based  
1290 on compositional similarity between communities on restored habitats and reference  
1291 sites (Mitchell *et al.* 1999; Fagan *et al.* 2008; Woodcock *et al.* 2010, 2015), it is also  
1292 important to consider the outcome where biodiversity is higher on restored habitats than  
1293 on reference sites.

1294 I present the first study to assess how restoring arable fields to grassland affects  
1295 the abundance and species-occurrence (i.e. species richness) of moths (Lepidoptera)  
1296 against the benchmark of existing semi-natural grassland. Moths are an appropriate  
1297 study taxon because they are highly diverse, have known habitat associations and have  
1298 experienced declines in the UK (Fox *et al.* 2014). These declines have been linked to  
1299 agricultural expansion and intensification, for example Merckx *et al.* (2012) found a  
1300 lower abundance of nationally declining macro-moth species where there was higher  
1301 arable land cover within a 0.8km radius. Though the ecosystem services provided by  
1302 moths are poorly understood, there is growing evidence that they are major nocturnal  
1303 pollinators: a recent study found that 23% of sampled moths carried pollen (Macgregor  
1304 *et al.* 2017). Defoliation by caterpillars can profoundly affect nutrient cycling, increasing  
1305 the proportion of nitrogen retained in soil organic matter (Lovett *et al.* 2002).  
1306 Furthermore, moths and caterpillars are a critical food resource sustaining populations of  
1307 various insectivorous animals of cultural or economic value (e.g. great tits *Parus major*,  
1308 Perrins 1991).

1309 I survey both macro-moth and micro-moth species in three distinct habitat  
1310 specialism groups (calcareous grassland moths, grassland generalist moths and other

1311 moths) on arable fields (control), former arable fields that have been restored to species-  
1312 rich grassland (treatment), and semi-natural calcareous grassland (reference sites).  
1313 Calcareous grassland (CG) is recognised as a priority habitat across much of Europe  
1314 (CEU 1992). While it supports very high biodiversity of plants and insects, the number  
1315 and size of CG patches has declined over the last century due to agricultural  
1316 intensification and abandonment (Poschlod & WallisDeVries 2002). I test for effects of  
1317 the extent of CG habitat in the surrounding landscape on moths throughout my  
1318 investigation, and collect data on both the age and CG plant community of restored  
1319 grassland.

1320 My study is designed to address two key questions: (1) How do moth abundance  
1321 and species-occurrence on restored grassland compare with that on arable fields and  
1322 semi-natural CG? I predict that abundance and species-occurrence of CG moths will  
1323 generally be lowest on arable fields, intermediate on restored grassland and highest on  
1324 CG. (2) Among restored grassland sites, how are moth abundance and species-  
1325 occurrence affected by the frequency of CG indicator wildflower species, age of  
1326 restoration and the extent of CG habitat in the surrounding landscape? I predict that CG  
1327 moth abundance and species-occurrence on restored grassland will increase with the age  
1328 of restoration, connectivity to CG and frequency of CG indicator wildflowers. My  
1329 predictions primarily apply to the CG-associated moth species group, but I anticipate  
1330 that grassland generalist and other moths will show weaker effects in the same direction.  
1331 In answering the key questions outlined above, I aim to produce advice for land  
1332 managers to optimise the benefits of AES habitat restoration in terms of both ecosystem  
1333 services and the conservation of priority insect groups.

### 1334 **3.3.Methods**

#### 1335 *3.3.1. Geographic datasets and habitat connectivity*

1336 Four polygon layers were used to shortlist study sites in ArcMap 10.1 (ESRI, Redlands,  
1337 California): (1) restored grassland managed under the “Higher Level Stewardship”  
1338 (HLS) agri-environment scheme as the option “restoration/creation of species-rich,

1339 semi-natural grassland” (NE 2013, NE 2014b), (2) cover of CG habitat according to  
1340 local data centres (HBIC 2014; TVERC 2015; WSBRC 2015), (3) cover of protected  
1341 areas in the form of Sites of Special Scientific Interest (NE 2014b) and (4) underlying  
1342 chalk (soft calcareous rock) geology in Hampshire, Wiltshire, Berkshire and the  
1343 surrounding area (BGS 2013).

1344           Polygons of CG habitat were used to derive a continuous surface of  
1345 “connectivity” to CG across Hampshire, Wiltshire and Berkshire at 100m resolution.  
1346 First, polygons were converted to a 100×100 m raster, with the value of each cell  
1347 corresponding to the % cover of CG within it. For each cell I calculated a connectivity  
1348 metric that combined information on the distances to all other cells and the area of CG  
1349 within them. Specifically, I followed Hanski (1994) and used a negative exponential  
1350 kernel, with a mean distance of 1km, weighted by habitat area (see Appendix A2 for  
1351 more details). This particular connectivity metric has been an informative variable in  
1352 previous studies of Lepidoptera in farmed landscapes (Alison *et al.* 2016).

### 1353 3.3.2. *Site selection*

1354 I selected 32 former arable fields deliberately restored to species-rich grassland across  
1355 22 farms in southern England. Sites were selected through GIS shortlisting as well as  
1356 recommendations from farmers and farm advisers. The aim was to select grassland fields  
1357 that had been restored more than three years ago, were on underlying chalk and  
1358 represented a wide range of connectivity to existing high-quality CG habitat. I recorded  
1359 the start year and method of establishment of each restored grassland field during  
1360 scoping interviews with land managers. At the time of study restored grassland fields  
1361 were all managed under HLS. However, restoration had commenced within the last 20  
1362 years under a variety of initiatives, including both AESs and set-aside. Restored  
1363 grassland fields had been established using a variety of methods, such as natural  
1364 regeneration or sowing of wildflowers (see Table A8 for individual site characteristics).  
1365 All were cut or grazed at least once per year (NE 2013).

1366 Each restored grassland (treatment site) was paired to a similarly-sized arable  
1367 field nearby (control site). Treatment sites ranged from 2.6 – 37.5ha (mean 14.7) while  
1368 control sites ranged from 2.2 – 49.3ha (mean 16.3). The mean distance between sites in a  
1369 pair was 423m, and both sites were on the same farm in 28 of 32 pairs. For eight field  
1370 pairs I also identified a reference semi-natural CG site nearby (mean 837m away from  
1371 closest treatment/control field). Semi-natural CG sites were widely distributed across the  
1372 study area (see Fig. A2 for a map of study sites).

### 1373 3.3.3. *Moth and plant surveys*

1374 Surveys of both macro-moths and micro-moths (detailed in Appendix A3) were carried  
1375 out on 21 good-weather nights between June 11th and September 3rd 2015. On each  
1376 survey night 4-9 sites were sampled using one 15w actinic Heath-style light trap per site  
1377 (purchased from Anglian Lepidopterist Supplies <https://www.angleps.com/>). These sites  
1378 comprised 2-4 treatment-control pairs and any corresponding reference sites. Traps were  
1379 placed approximately 100m from the field's boundary (or as close to the field centre as  
1380 possible if the field was <200m wide). This would help to ensure that recorded  
1381 individuals were actually in the field before they were drawn to the trap, as Heath traps  
1382 typically have attraction radii of 10-30m (Merckx & Slade 2014). All sites were  
1383 surveyed twice (giving a total of 144 samples), with a minimum interval of one night  
1384 between consecutive surveys at a given site (median of three, maximum of seven  
1385 nights). A different combination of treatment-control pairs was surveyed on each good-  
1386 weather night; this allowed mixed-effects models to correctly attribute random variance  
1387 to the night of survey and the field of survey. Using such a random effects structure, it  
1388 was not necessary to have a fully balanced design with 32 reference sites. However I  
1389 could deploy up to 9 traps at a time, so more than 50% of survey nights did include at  
1390 least one reference site.

1391 Moth species were divided into three habitat specialism groups based on the  
1392 “habitat” section of their descriptions in Waring and Townsend (macro-moths; 2009) or  
1393 Sterling & Parsons (micro-moths; 2012). These specialism groups represented (1)  
1394 species associated with CG habitat (“CG species”), (2) species associated with grassland

1395 but not specifically calcareous grassland habitat (“grassland generalist species”), and (3)  
1396 species not strongly associated with grassland (“other species”, see Appendix A3 for  
1397 classification criteria).

1398 Surveys of CG indicator wildflowers were carried out during the same period as  
1399 moth surveys. I defined CG indicator wildflowers according to the relevant list from  
1400 Natural England’s HLS Farm Environment Plan (NE 2010; see Appendix A5 for a list of  
1401 CG indicator species). Natural England is the organisation responsible for monitoring  
1402 biodiversity on protected habitats and AES restored habitats in England. As such, the  
1403 CG indicator wildflower list used here is also used by practitioners to determine whether  
1404 AES grassland has developed into “priority” semi-natural habitat. On each restored  
1405 grassland field, ten 50cm×50cm quadrats were surveyed for the presence of wildflower  
1406 species that are indicative of CG habitat (see Appendix A5 for further details).

#### 1407 3.3.4. *Analysis of moth abundance*

1408 All statistical analyses were carried out in *R* 3.0.3 (R Core Team 2017). I treated the two  
1409 traps placed on a given site as separate data points during my analysis, which allowed  
1410 me to account for night specific variation in trapping conditions using random effects.  
1411 Furthermore, for each of 144 traps I extracted counts of moth individuals belonging to  
1412 each of the three specialism groups described above. This resulted in three counts per  
1413 trap, corresponding to CG moths, grassland generalist moths and other moths (432  
1414 observations in total). These observations were used as the response variable in  
1415 generalised linear mixed models (GLMMs) in the package *glmmADMB* (Skaug *et al.*  
1416 2015). Negative binomial error structures were used to model overdispersion in count  
1417 data. To account for non-independence in the data caused by repeat samples of fields  
1418 and temporal autocorrelation, random intercepts were included for survey field and  
1419 survey date.

1420 I used model selection based on Akaike’s Information Criterion (AIC, Burnham  
1421 & Anderson 2002) to test for effects of variables on moth counts. For each of my key  
1422 questions, I specified a maximal model and fitted that model as well as all possible

1423 models nested within it. If a top model emerged with  $\Delta AIC$  of the next best model  $> 2$ , I  
1424 took this as the clear best model. Following Richards (2008), I report all models with  
1425  $\Delta AIC \leq 6$  except those with a higher AIC than any simpler nested version. However, if  
1426 no clear best model emerged ( $\Delta AIC$  next best  $\leq 2$ ) I used model averaging in the  
1427 package *MuMIn* (Barton 2014) to produce a consensus model, taking a weighted average  
1428 of parameters from component models using Akaike weights based on AIC.

1429         To address question (1) moth counts on arable fields, restored grassland and  
1430 semi-natural CG were used as the response variable in GLMMs with three variables as  
1431 fixed effects: “species specialism”, “habitat type” and “connectivity to CG”. Species  
1432 specialism was a factor with three levels corresponding to counts of CG species,  
1433 grassland generalist species and other species from each trap. Habitat type was a factor  
1434 with three levels corresponding to traps on arable fields, restored grassland and semi-  
1435 natural CG. Connectivity to CG describes the extent of CG habitat around a trap (see  
1436 *3.3.1. Geographic datasets and habitat connectivity* and Appendix A2 for explanation of  
1437 this variable). This variable was cube-root transformed and centred on the mean prior to  
1438 model fitting in order to improve model fit and reduce the influence of extreme values  
1439 on model outputs. I suspected that the effects of habitat type and connectivity might  
1440 differ between specialism groups. Furthermore, I suspected that the effects of  
1441 connectivity might differ between habitat types. As such I allowed all possible two-way  
1442 interaction terms. The maximal fixed effects structure for question (1) was *moth counts*  
1443  $\sim$  *species specialism \* habitat type + species specialism \* connectivity to CG + habitat*  
1444 *type \* connectivity to CG*.

1445         To address question (2) I only included moth counts on restored grassland as the  
1446 response variable in GLMMs with four variables as fixed effects: “species specialism”,  
1447 “connectivity to CG” (defined as above), “CG flowers” and “age”. In order to maximise  
1448 my ability to discriminate restored grassland sites on the basis of their plant community,  
1449 I chose to summarise the frequency of multiple CG-associated flower species with a  
1450 single principal components analysis (PCA) axis. This axis (henceforth “CG flowers”) is  
1451 the negative of the first principal component, which captured 37.3% of the variation in

1452 CG wildflower community composition across the 32 restored grassland fields. This  
1453 variable was positively associated with the species richness of CG flowers (Fig. A3) and  
1454 the frequencies of almost all CG flower species (Fig. A4). The raw species richness of  
1455 CG flowers could have been used as a predictor, but I anticipated that the relative  
1456 frequency of those species would also be important. My variable accounts for both  
1457 frequency and species richness of CG flowers, thus I consider it to be more  
1458 discriminating than CG flower species richness alone. “Age” is simply used to refer to  
1459 the number of years since a restored grassland field was last under arable management,  
1460 as determined during scoping interviews with land managers. I predicted that the effects  
1461 of age, connectivity and CG flowers would be most positive for CG species, so I allowed  
1462 two-way interactions between species specialism and each other variable. The maximal  
1463 fixed effects structure for question (2) was *moth counts* ~ *species specialism* \*  
1464 *connectivity to CG* + *species specialism* \* *CG flowers* + *species specialism* \* *age*.

1465 Before fitting GLMMs, I ensured that there was no strong correlation between  
1466 my predictor variables to avoid erroneous conclusions that might arise from indirect  
1467 effects. Pairwise Pearson’s correlation tests between variables were non-significant, and  
1468 absolute values of Pearson’s *r* did not exceed 0.4 (Fig. A5).

### 1469 3.3.5. Analysis of moth species-occurrence

1470 I tested whether variables affecting abundance similarly affected the occurrence of moth  
1471 species in each specialism group, which is proportional to species richness. I produced a  
1472 second set of GLMMs corresponding to questions (1) and (2) using the same fixed and  
1473 random effect structures as GLMMs of moth abundance. For each of 144 traps, I  
1474 determined the number of moth species recorded in each habitat specialism group. This  
1475 number was then expressed as a proportion of the total number of species recorded from  
1476 the relevant habitat specialism group across the entire study. This proportion, hereafter  
1477 “species-occurrence” was treated as a binomial response variable in GLMMs (432  
1478 observations in total). Within a given specialism group, an increase in species-  
1479 occurrence is analogous to an increase in species richness. While it would have been

1480 valid to analyse species richness using other error structures, I preferred using binomial  
1481 error structures to avoid truncating or transforming the response variable.

### 1482 **3.4.Results**

1483 I captured and identified 11,252 individual moths belonging to 244 species from 140  
1484 light trap samples (4 samples failed because of wind, disconnection or interference from  
1485 livestock). 6.9% of individuals belonged to 28 species that were determined *a priori* to  
1486 be associated with CG habitat, whilst 54.5% of individuals belonged to 46 species  
1487 associated with other grassland habitat. The remaining 38.6% of individuals belonged to  
1488 170 species that were either associated with other habitats, such as woodland, or of no  
1489 strong habitat association. During plant surveys 17 species of CG flowers were recorded  
1490 across all 32 restored grassland fields. The number of CG flower species per field ranged  
1491 from 0 to 11 with a median of 3.

#### 1492 *1.1. Comparing restored grassland with arable fields and calcareous grassland*

1493 When analysing the difference in moth abundance between arable fields, restored  
1494 grassland and semi-natural CG, a clear best model emerged with an interaction between  
1495 habitat type and species specialism ( $\Delta$ AIC next best = 3.26, Table 2, full model list in  
1496 Table A9). Moth abundance was greater on restored grassland than on arable fields, and  
1497 this difference was larger for more specialized subsets of moths: CG moths were 7.7  
1498 times more abundant on restored grassland, grassland moths were 3.4 times more  
1499 abundant, and other moths were 1.6 times more abundant (Fig. 6). For both grassland  
1500 moths and CG moths, abundance did not differ significantly between restored grassland  
1501 and semi-natural CG. However, for other species abundance was 2.0 times greater on  
1502 semi-natural CG than on restored grassland (Fig. 6). Binomial GLMMs revealed that the  
1503 effects of grassland restoration on species-occurrence mirrored those for abundance  
1504 (Table A10). Species-occurrence was greater on restored grassland than on arable fields  
1505 for all species groups, while occurrence of grassland and CG moth species did not differ  
1506 significantly between restored grassland and semi-natural CG. However, occurrence of  
1507 other species was higher on CG than on restored grassland.

1508           The best model also contained an interaction between connectivity to CG and  
1509 specialism. This shows that connectivity to existing CG habitat in the landscape was a  
1510 useful predictor of moth abundance, and the direction of this effect depended on the  
1511 habitat specialism of the species group in question. The effect of connectivity to CG on  
1512 abundance was more positive for moths associated with CG habitat than for moths  
1513 associated with other habitat, and this was true across restored grassland fields, arable  
1514 fields and semi-natural CG. Only one other model had a  $\Delta AIC \leq 6$  and a lower AIC than  
1515 any simpler nested version, and this model did not include connectivity to CG at all  
1516 ( $\Delta AIC = 3.26$ , Table A9). Connectivity to CG was not a useful predictor of species-  
1517 occurrence in binomial GLMMs (not included in best model, Table A10).

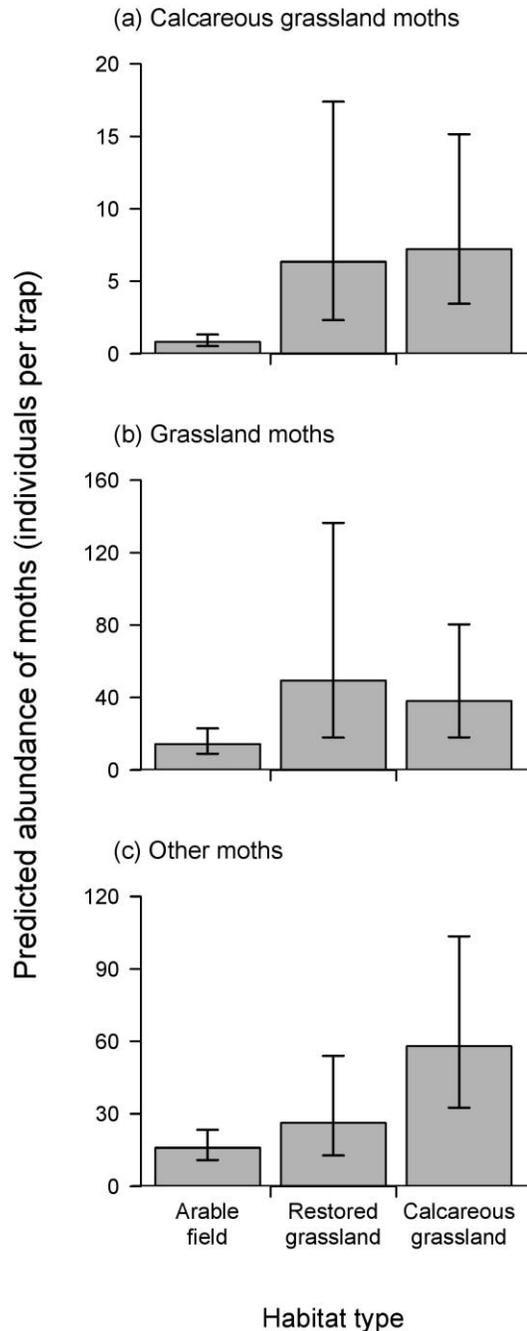
### 1518           *1.2. Comparing restored grassland based on wildflowers, age and connectivity*

1519           When analysing how the abundance of moths on restored grassland was affected by  
1520 frequency of CG flowers, age and connectivity to CG, no clear best model emerged  
1521 (Table 3). Model averaged predictions showed that the abundance of CG moths, but not  
1522 grassland or other moths, was greater on restored grassland that had a high frequency of  
1523 CG flowers (Fig. 7a, Table 3, Fig. A6). There was a negative but non-significant effect  
1524 of age of restoration on moth abundance regardless of species specialism, and no clear  
1525 effect of connectivity to CG (Table 3, Fig. A6). In binomial GLMMs, a clear best model  
1526 emerged with no effect of CG flowers, age or connectivity to CG on the occurrence of  
1527 moth species on restored grassland (Table A11). While CG flowers apparently increased  
1528 the abundance of CG moths, I found no effect of CG flowers, age or connectivity on the  
1529 occurrence of moth species in any of the three specialism groups.

1530 **Table 2.** Summary of fixed effect parameters in the lowest AIC model predicting the  
 1531 abundance of moths (Log Likelihood = -1536.37, AIC = 3103.93,  $\Delta$ AIC next best =  
 1532 3.26, see Table A9 for model selection). This generalised linear mixed model (GLMM,  
 1533 negative binomial error) included an interaction between the variables habitat type (3  
 1534 levels: arable field, restored grassland (base level), semi-natural CG) and species  
 1535 specialism (3 levels: CG species (base level), grassland species, other species) as well as  
 1536 an interaction between connectivity to CG and species specialism. Random intercepts  
 1537 were included for field of survey and date of survey. This model had a dispersion  
 1538 parameter  $\alpha = 2.00$ , indicating that data were highly overdispersed.

Species group	Parameter	Estimate	Std. error
Calcareous grassland (CG) species (associated with calcareous grassland)	Intercept (CG species on restored grassland at mean connectivity to CG)	1.848	0.195
	Arable field	-2.041	0.212
	Calcareous grassland	0.130	0.316
	Connectivity to CG	0.039	0.033
Grassland species (associated with grassland but not calcareous grassland)	Grassland species (on restored grassland at mean connectivity to CG)	2.052	0.154
	Arable field	0.805	0.241
	Calcareous grassland	-0.390	0.362
	Connectivity to CG	-0.016	0.032
Other species (not associated with grassland or calcareous grassland)	Other species (on restored grassland at mean connectivity to CG)	1.418	0.150
	Arable field	1.544	0.237
	Calcareous grassland	0.665	0.356
	Connectivity to CG	-0.085	0.031

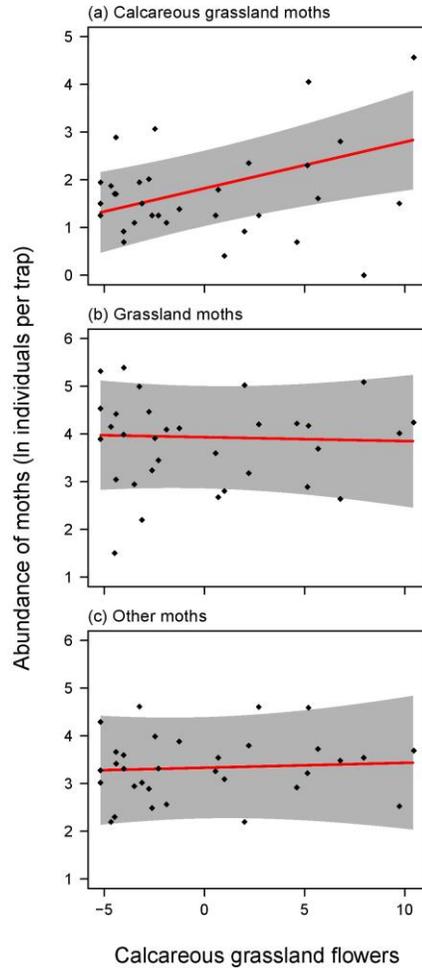
1539



1540  
 1541 **Figure 6.** Predicted abundance ( $\pm$  95% confidence intervals) of moths in three habitat  
 1542 specialism groups on three habitat types. Predictions were made for (a) calcareous  
 1543 grassland (CG) moths, (b) grassland moths and (c) moths not strongly associated with  
 1544 grassland (other moths). Habitat types considered were arable fields, fields restored to  
 1545 species-rich grassland, and semi-natural CG habitat. Predicted abundances and  
 1546 confidence intervals were calculated based on the generalised linear mixed model  
 1547 presented in Table 2 using the mean level of connectivity to CG of my study sites.

1548 **Table 3.** Summary of generalised linear mixed models (GLMMs, negative binomial error) predicting the abundance of moths on  
1549 arable fields restored to species-rich grassland. Fixed effects were allowed for “species specialism” (Spe), frequency of CG flowers  
1550 (CGF), age of restoration (Age), and connectivity to semi-natural CG (Con). Random intercepts were included for field of survey and  
1551 date of survey. Models were produced using the package *glmmADMB* (Skaug *et al.* 2015) and compiled for the table below using the  
1552 package *MuMIn* (Barton 2014). Models are ranked in ascending order of AIC, with “+” indicating the inclusion of a variable in a given  
1553 model. Following Richards (2008), I report models with  $\Delta\text{AIC} \leq 6$ ; all of these models contained an interaction between CG flowers  
1554 and habitat specialism, and this term consistently improved model parsimony irrespective of which other terms were included in the  
1555 model (median  $\Delta\text{AIC} = 7.63$ , see Fig. A6 for details). The term for age (but not its interaction with specialism) improved model  
1556 parsimony with some consistency, indicating a non-significant negative effect of age of restoration on moth abundance (median  $\Delta\text{AIC}$   
1557  $= 0.99$ , Fig. A6). Including the term for connectivity to CG consistently decreased model parsimony (median  $\Delta\text{AIC} = -2.16$ , Fig. A6).

Rank	(Int)	Spe	CGF	Spe:CGF	Age	Spe:Age	Con	Spe:Con	Log-likelihood	AIC	$\Delta\text{AIC}$
1	1.956	+	0.100	+	-0.011	+			-788.215	1602.203	0.000
2	2.274	+	0.097	+	-0.039				-790.492	1602.220	0.017
3	2.253	+	0.103	+	-0.038		0.042	+	-787.679	1603.438	1.235
4	1.810	+	0.099	+					-792.475	1603.956	1.753
5	2.255	+	0.098	+	-0.037		0.008		-790.451	1604.394	2.191
6	1.809	+	0.106	+			0.056	+	-789.312	1604.397	2.194
7	1.951	+	0.101	+	-0.011	+	0.004		-788.207	1604.494	2.291
8	1.919	+	0.106	+	-0.009	+	0.043	+	-786.106	1604.987	2.784
9	1.819	+	0.103	+			0.026		-792.074	1605.384	3.181



1558  
 1559 **Figure 7.** Model-averaged predictions (red lines) and 95% confidence intervals (CIs,  
 1560 grey area) of ln abundance of (a) calcareous grassland (CG) moths, (b) grassland moths  
 1561 and (c) moths not strongly associated with grassland (other moths) on restored grassland  
 1562 fields across a range of frequencies of CG indicator wildflowers. The variable “CG  
 1563 flowers” represents the negative of the first axis in a principle components analysis. It  
 1564 captured 37.3% of the variation in CG flower community composition across the 32  
 1565 restored grassland fields, and was positively associated with the frequencies of almost all  
 1566 CG flower species (Fig. A4). Observed moth abundances (black diamonds) represent the  
 1567 ln mean moth abundance for each of 32 restored grassland fields across the nights on  
 1568 which they were surveyed. Predicted values and their standard errors were obtained by  
 1569 taking a weighted average, based on Akaike weights, of predictions from nine  
 1570 component models (Table 3). CIs represent predicted values  $\pm 2$ s.e. (assuming a  
 1571 Gaussian sampling distribution for parameters) and are conditional on the random  
 1572 effects (uncertainty in random effects is not considered).  
 1573

1574

1575 **3.5.Discussion**

1576 *3.5.1. Increases in moth abundance and species-occurrence following restoration*

1577 I found that the abundance and species-occurrence (i.e. species richness) of CG moths  
1578 and grassland moths was not significantly different between restored grassland and  
1579 semi-natural CG habitat. This result complements existing evidence to suggest that  
1580 restoring arable fields to species-rich grassland can successfully restore the biodiversity  
1581 of a variety of phytophagous insects (Woodcock *et al.* 2012a; b). I found that CG moths  
1582 in particular were almost eight times more abundant on restored grassland than arable  
1583 fields. Many types of AESs are considered unlikely to benefit uncommon species that  
1584 are closely associated with traditional semi-natural habitat in agricultural landscapes  
1585 (Kleijn *et al.* 2006; Ekroos *et al.* 2010). However, I add to a growing body of examples  
1586 of AES interventions that do provide considerable benefits for rare or specialised species  
1587 (Batáry *et al.* 2007; Merckx *et al.* 2010b; Pywell *et al.* 2012). Depending on the aims of  
1588 the scheme in question, results such as these could help to prioritise AES interventions  
1589 such as restoring arable fields to species-rich grassland which show promise for the  
1590 conservation of specialised species.

1591 In some regards my results are unexpected. For example, the similarity of the  
1592 plant community between restored grassland and reference grassland tends to be low  
1593 even after 60 years of restoration (Fagan *et al.* 2008). Indeed, on most of the restored  
1594 sites in my study I found fewer than four CG indicator wildflower species, while a  
1595 minimum of five is expected of priority CG habitat in lowland England (NE 2010).  
1596 Nevertheless, larval host-plants and adult nectar are critical resources for Lepidoptera  
1597 (Pywell *et al.* 2004b), so I suspect that the availability of such resources on restored  
1598 grassland was approaching that on semi-natural CG. This is possible because some of  
1599 the host-plants used by CG moths on restored grassland are not considered prime  
1600 indicators of CG habitat. For instance, the hemiparasitic flower *Rhinanthus minor* (L.)  
1601 was observed in 18 of 32 restored grassland fields and is the host-plant for the most  
1602 abundant CG moth species in this study: the grass rivulet *Perizoma albulata* (D. & S.,  
1603 Waring & Townsend 2009).

1604 Previous studies have reported less marked effects of grassland restoration on  
1605 abundance and species richness of pollinating insects, which could be because they  
1606 investigated less intensively-managed pre-restoration sites than I did (restoration from  
1607 scrubland: Pöyry *et al.* 2004, 2005; Öckinger, Eriksson & Smith 2006; Maccherini *et al.*  
1608 2009; restoration from intensive grassland: Albrecht *et al.* 2010). By contrast, I studied  
1609 restoration from an arable monoculture; the control fields in this study were mostly  
1610 dedicated to wheat, oats and barley. I did not acquire details of pesticide application, but  
1611 such management was a possibility on 26 of 32 arable fields that were not managed  
1612 organically. One other study surveyed day-flying Lepidoptera on arable fields set aside  
1613 to become grassland, revealing substantial increases in abundance and species richness  
1614 during the first five years of restoration (Alanen *et al.* 2011), but no comparison was  
1615 presented with nearby semi-natural grassland. In order to provide context for the state of  
1616 biodiversity on restored grassland, it is important to evaluate semi-natural targets based  
1617 on the same measures.

1618 Interestingly, the only group of moths that was significantly more abundant on  
1619 CG than on restored grassland was comprised of “other” species that are not strongly  
1620 associated with grassland habitat. Some 148 of 170 (87%) of these species are associated  
1621 with woodland, and trees and shrubs were absent from restored grassland but frequent  
1622 on the CG sites I surveyed. Following this, I suspect many species of night-flying  
1623 Lepidoptera respond positively to occasional woody vegetation on CG. This may also be  
1624 true of day-flying Lepidoptera, e.g. Pöyry *et al.* (2005) identified a large subset of day-  
1625 flying species which were more abundant in overgrown, abandoned grassland than in  
1626 semi-natural or restored grassland in Finland. Historically, shrubs and trees have  
1627 contributed to heterogeneity on CG habitats, thus promoting biodiversity (Benton,  
1628 Vickery & Wilson 2003; Diacon-Bolli *et al.* 2012). Furthermore, Merckx *et al.* (2010a)  
1629 have shown that hedgerow trees are an important source of shelter for moths in farmed  
1630 landscapes. However, the grassland restoration investigated here does not promote the  
1631 establishment of shrubs and trees, instead promoting scrub clearance (NE 2013). It is  
1632 possible that such management choices have reduced biodiversity of some types of  
1633 moths on restored grassland compared with nearby CG.

1634 3.5.2. *Effects of wildflower indicators, age of restoration and connectivity*

1635 The frequency of CG indicator wildflowers was positively associated with CG moth  
1636 abundance on restored grassland, and this could be because they provided food for the  
1637 larvae of some CG moth species. For example, *Galium verum* (L., observed in 10 of 32  
1638 restored grassland fields) is the primary host-plant for the small elephant hawkmoth  
1639 *Deilephila porcellus* (L.). This CG moth species was observed in 8 traps on restored  
1640 grassland, and five of those traps were on fields where *Galium verum* was confirmed to  
1641 be present.

1642 Nevertheless, there are two additional and compatible explanations for the effect  
1643 of CG flowers observed here: The first is that CG flowers co-occurred with other host-  
1644 plants for CG moths. For example, *Rhinanthus minor* is a key larval food plant which is  
1645 not considered a CG indicator wildflower in this study, but it is known to facilitate the  
1646 colonisation of CG indicator wildflowers during grassland restoration (Pywell *et al.*  
1647 2004a). The second compatible explanation is that some CG flowers, such as the legume  
1648 *Lotus corniculatus* (L.), increased provision of nectar for adult moths. However, a wide  
1649 variety of moth species feed on nectar as adults (Waring & Townsend 2009), so nectar  
1650 provision might be expected to benefit all three specialism groups to a similar extent. In  
1651 this study CG flowers only affected the abundance of CG moths, so I suspect that larval  
1652 food plants were an important factor.

1653 The effect of CG wildflowers reported here complements results from elsewhere  
1654 that show greater restoration success for insects on restored grasslands that are florally  
1655 diverse and/or similar to reference grasslands (Woodcock *et al.* 2010, 2015). While  
1656 previous studies have measured restoration success based on community similarity to  
1657 reference sites, in many cases biodiversity on those reference sites is already in decline  
1658 (Diacon-Bolli *et al.* 2012). I instead compared restored and reference grasslands based  
1659 on abundance and species-occurrence to show that absolute measures of biodiversity on  
1660 restored grassland are high, especially when a community of indicator wildflowers has  
1661 been established. However, my investigation was limited to habitat restoration at the  
1662 scale of the entire field; future work could compare the cost-effectiveness of large- and

1663 small-scale habitat restoration, and this would help to optimise allocation of AES funds  
1664 between different scales of intervention.

1665           Increases in the abundance and species-occurrence of moths that I observed on  
1666 restored grassland probably occurred during the first few years of management. This is  
1667 because restored grassland fields were 3-20 years old, and I found only non-significant  
1668 decreases in moth abundance with age. This aligns with findings from previous studies  
1669 on butterflies and moths which show that restoring arable fields to grassland can  
1670 drastically increase abundance, species richness or community similarity to reference  
1671 grassland within the first five years (Alanen *et al.* 2011; Woodcock *et al.* 2012a).  
1672 However, it is possible that grassland restoration techniques have improved over time as  
1673 the importance of plant community management has become apparent (Woodcock *et al.*  
1674 2010). If younger sites have been managed more appropriately, this could have masked  
1675 any increase in moth biodiversity caused by age of restoration.

1676           I found evidence that farmland that is well connected to semi-natural CG has an  
1677 increased abundance of CG moths, confirming the role of semi-natural grasslands as  
1678 population sources for a wide variety of insect groups (Öckinger & Smith 2007; Kohler  
1679 *et al.* 2008; Woodcock *et al.* 2010, 2015; Fuentes-Montemayor, Goulson & Park 2011;  
1680 Ekroos, Rundlöf & Smith 2013). However, the difference in overall moth abundance  
1681 between restored and control sites did not change with connectivity to CG, and I did not  
1682 find any significant effect of connectivity when analysing restored grassland alone.  
1683 While Alison *et al.* (2016) used a similar study design and showed that grass margins on  
1684 arable fields near semi-natural CG (<1km away) led to slight increases in CG moth  
1685 abundance, here restored grassland supported high CG moth abundance even at great  
1686 distances (0-7km) from semi-natural CG. These contrasting results might be explained  
1687 by source-sink dynamics; grass margins might be “sink” habitat that is highly dependent  
1688 on CG nearby to support populations of CG moths. A previous study suggested that  
1689 uncultivated margins represented sink habitat for butterflies around semi-natural  
1690 grassland (Öckinger & Smith 2007). Unlike grass margins, restored grassland fields  
1691 might be large enough, or sufficiently resource-rich, that they contain self-sustaining

1692 populations. Further mechanistic studies would help to fully understand how and where  
1693 Lepidoptera populations depend on connectivity.

### 1694 **3.6.Conclusions**

1695 I show here that field-scale habitat restoration has a clear impact on the abundance of  
1696 generalist and specialist insect species even over short timescales and at low  
1697 connectivity to existing semi-natural grassland. Given that moths are major nocturnal  
1698 pollinators (Macgregor *et al.* 2014) this could lead to an increase in ecosystem services  
1699 on surrounding farmland. If practitioners aim to provide insect-mediated ecosystem  
1700 services on nearby farmland, for example pest control and pollination (Landis, Wratten  
1701 & Gurr 2000; Kremen, Williams & Thorp 2002), I propose that field-scale grassland  
1702 restoration should play a pivotal role in future agri-environmental policies. In addition, I  
1703 recommend management which allows for coverage of woody vegetation on restored  
1704 grassland; occasional trees and shrubs are characteristic features of CG habitat and are  
1705 important for the conservation of a wide variety of insect taxa (Diacon-Bolli *et al.* 2012).

1706           Furthermore, practitioners may recognise specific habitats and their associated  
1707 insect species as a priority (for example, CG in this study is considered priority habitat  
1708 according to both national and EU level biodiversity policies). In this case I propose that  
1709 land managers prioritise actions which increase the frequency of relevant plant species  
1710 on restored grassland, for example spreading green hay from semi-natural grassland  
1711 (Woodcock *et al.* 2010). My results show that this is also likely to increase the  
1712 abundance of target insect groups that use those plants for nutrition and nectar, and that  
1713 progress towards this goal can be rapidly assessed by monitoring easily identifiable  
1714 wildflower indicators.



1715 **Chapter 4: An individual-based model to explore the**  
1716 **interaction between agri-environment scheme-created**  
1717 **habitats and source populations**

1718 Jamie Alison, Jenny Hodgson, Yevhen Suprunenko and Stephen Cornell designed the  
1719 individual-based model. Jamie Alison ran simulations, analysed the results and wrote the  
1720 manuscript. Jenny Hodgson, Stephen Cornell, Simon Duffield, Mike Morecroft and Rob  
1721 Marris provided feedback on the manuscript.

1722 **4.1.Abstract**

1723 Agri-environment schemes (AESs) have enormous potential to restore insect  
1724 biodiversity and associated ecosystem services on farmland. However, empirical studies  
1725 show that the benefit of an AES intervention, i.e. the increase in local abundance or  
1726 species richness compared to a site without an intervention, depends on the surrounding  
1727 landscape context. The cover of semi-natural habitat nearby is of particular relevance  
1728 because it provides source populations of many insect species. In order to understand the  
1729 mechanisms by which AES benefits are affected by distance to a source population, I  
1730 designed an individual-based model. Adult and larval stages of 54 different hypothetical  
1731 insect species were simulated in two-dimensional landscapes containing a linear source  
1732 population and randomly distributed circular patches (AES interventions) with  
1733 reproductive value equal to, or greater than, the surrounding matrix. Each hypothetical  
1734 species had a unique combination of characteristics affecting whether they were  
1735 generalist or specialist, and whether they moved more slowly when in patches (i.e. they  
1736 were attracted to patches). I measured benefits of patches at a range of distances from  
1737 the source population as in empirical studies, by comparing activity density of adults in  
1738 patches to that in the matrix. I found that: (1) patch benefits declined with distance for  
1739 all simulated species, although maximum benefits did not always occur adjacent to the  
1740 source population; (2) the impact of spatial targeting, i.e. the increase in benefit of  
1741 patches closer to the source population, was greatest for species which reproduced well  
1742 in patches but not in the matrix, and which were attracted to patches; (3) spatial targeting  
1743 appeared to increase patch benefits even if patches affected movement and not  
1744 reproduction (i.e. patches were “ecological traps”) and (4) measuring relative benefits of  
1745 AESs, as opposed to absolute benefits, led to contradictory conclusions about the impact  
1746 of spatial targeting.

## 1747 **4.2.Introduction**

1748 Over recent decades the abundance and diversity of many species groups has declined in  
1749 association with human activity (Butchart *et al.* 2010). Insects form a substantial  
1750 proportion of the total biomass and species richness of ecosystems, and many carry out  
1751 processes useful to humans such as pollination and decomposition (Kim 1993). As such,  
1752 it is alarming that insect groups show strong evidence of declines where they have been  
1753 sufficiently monitored (e.g. butterflies, bees, moths and carabid beetles in the UK:  
1754 Thomas *et al.* 2004; Biesmeijer *et al.* 2006; Conrad *et al.* 2006; Brooks *et al.* 2012;  
1755 butterflies and bees across wider Europe: Carvalheiro *et al.* 2013). The state of  
1756 pollinators is of particular concern as it underpins the reproduction of the majority of  
1757 wild plant species (Kearns, Inouye & Waser 1998). Furthermore, 35% of global food  
1758 production relies on pollination to some extent (Klein *et al.* 2007; Potts *et al.* 2016). The  
1759 causes of biodiversity declines are wide ranging, but it is clear that agricultural  
1760 expansion and intensification have been key drivers (Balmford, Green & Phalan 2012;  
1761 Hayhow *et al.* 2016).

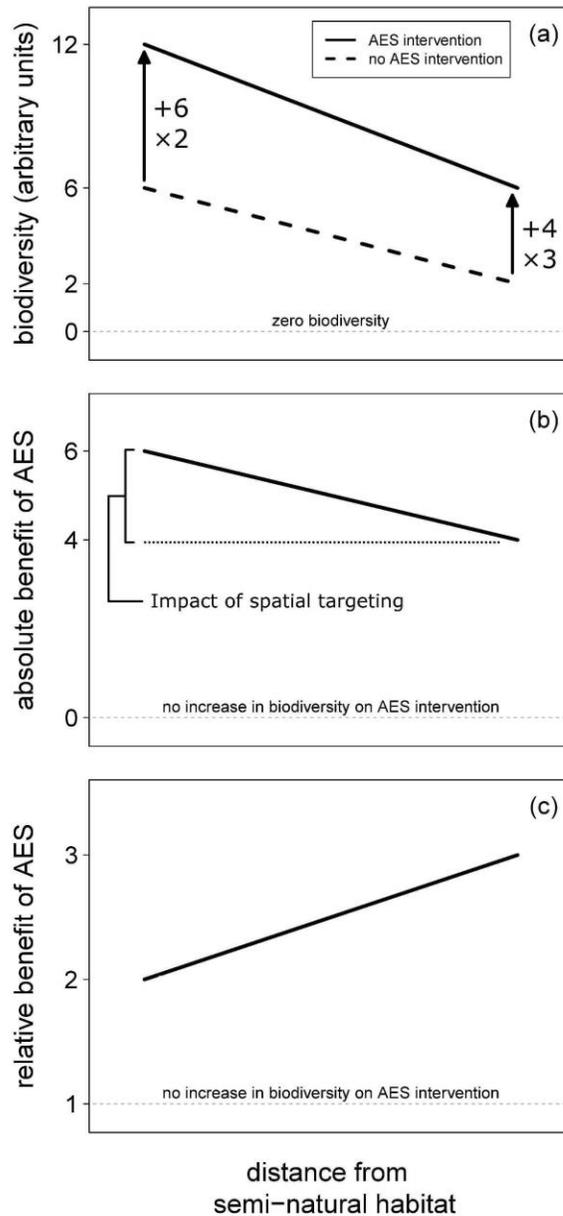
1762 Habitat restoration has been a key driver of local increases in biodiversity, and  
1763 encouraging results have been recorded for insect groups across Europe (e.g. Maccherini  
1764 *et al.* 2009; Alison *et al.* 2017). Agri-environment schemes (AESs) offer opportunities  
1765 for habitat restoration, but also other interventions that increase biodiversity on farmland  
1766 (e.g. organic farming, Hodgson *et al.* 2010). While AES interventions have had variable  
1767 effects on wildlife depending on the region or species group considered (Kleijn *et al.*  
1768 2006), there is substantial evidence that they increase the abundance and diversity of  
1769 various insect groups (e.g. butterflies: Rundlöf & Smith 2006; moths: Fuentes-  
1770 Montemayor, Goulson & Park 2011; Merckx *et al.* 2012; bumble-bees: Pywell *et al.*  
1771 2012). As such, AES interventions benefit many insect species that are pollinators, and  
1772 this could explain evidence from Switzerland and the UK that links AES interventions to  
1773 increases in yield of pollinator-dependent crops nearby (Albrecht *et al.* 2007; Pywell *et*  
1774 *al.* 2015).

1775           AES interventions have the potential to increase biodiversity, but it may be  
1776 possible to maximise benefits for wildlife through spatial targeting (placing AES  
1777 interventions where they may have greater benefits for biodiversity, e.g. extensively  
1778 farmed areas: Kleijn & Sutherland 2003; Whittingham 2007). Some AES interventions  
1779 essentially create a new “patch” of habitat, so studies of reserve design and meta-  
1780 population dynamics offer relevant advice as to where to place them. For example, a  
1781 study by Diamond (1975) applied the principles of island biogeography to determine  
1782 that a small patch will generally hold more species if it is placed closer to a large patch.  
1783 Similarly, the occupancy of a habitat patch tends to increase with proximity to other  
1784 large patches (Hanski 1994), while a landscape with a small number of large patches  
1785 will have a higher meta-population capacity (which predicts population size) than a  
1786 landscape with the same total area of habitat divided into many smaller patches  
1787 (Ovaskainen 2002). However, agricultural landscapes do not always comprise a network  
1788 of discrete patches in a hostile matrix (Baguette 2004); areas within them could instead  
1789 be considered to fall on a continuum of habitat suitability. However, it has been shown  
1790 that biodiversity decreases exponentially as continuous measures of land-use intensity  
1791 increase (Kleijn *et al.* 2009). Thus, even without the simplifying assumptions of meta-  
1792 population theory, the suggestion remains that biodiversity in AES interventions is  
1793 higher where the surrounding landscape is more hospitable to wildlife (Kleijn &  
1794 Sutherland 2003).

1795           Understanding of the benefits of AES interventions is in some ways limited by  
1796 the methods used to study them. Studies tend to evaluate the effects of AES  
1797 interventions by collecting data from nearby equivalent sites without AES interventions  
1798 (i.e. control sites, Kleijn & Sutherland 2003). The benefits of AES interventions are then  
1799 generally calculated as abundance or species richness on treatment sites minus that on  
1800 control sites (i.e. absolute benefit to biodiversity, Fig. 8a & b). These benefits may vary  
1801 with landscape context in complex ways because they depend on biodiversity both  
1802 before and after an AES intervention takes place. For example, Tschardtke *et al.* (2005)  
1803 argued that interventions may be redundant if there is already high spill-over of species  
1804 from semi-natural habitat onto intensively farmed land. As a result, AES interventions

1805 might actually make a bigger difference in landscapes with intermediate coverage of  
1806 semi-natural habitat than in the most biodiverse landscapes. This argument has gained  
1807 support from international meta-analyses, which have shown reduced benefits of AES  
1808 interventions for insect pollinators where coverage of nearby semi-natural habitat is  
1809 greater than 20% (Batáry *et al.* 2011; Scheper *et al.* 2013). A further complication is that  
1810 studies might calculate the benefits of AES interventions in relative terms rather than  
1811 absolute terms. These two approaches can lead to contrasting conclusions about where in  
1812 the landscape AES interventions will lead to the greatest increase in biodiversity (e.g.  
1813 Fig. 8b & c).

1814           Most studies of the landscape context of AES interventions have tended to focus  
1815 on the intensity of farming, or the availability of semi-natural habitat in the wider  
1816 landscape (Kleijn *et al.* 2011). The latter focus may be justified because semi-natural  
1817 habitat provides source populations of a wide variety of insect species in agricultural  
1818 landscapes (Öckinger & Smith 2007; Kohler *et al.* 2008; Ekroos, Rundlöf & Smith  
1819 2013). However, evidence suggests that the relationship between the benefits of AES  
1820 interventions and distance to semi-natural habitat depends on the species group in  
1821 question. For example, Alison *et al.* (2016) found that AES grass margins benefit  
1822 grassland generalist moths throughout an agricultural landscape, but only benefit  
1823 calcareous grassland moths when there is semi-natural calcareous grassland habitat  
1824 nearby. Furthermore, the presence of source populations in semi-natural habitat may be  
1825 less relevant for some types of AES intervention than others: A subsequent study by  
1826 Alison *et al.* (2017) on similar groups of moths found no significant relationship  
1827 between benefits of restored species-rich grassland and connectivity to existing  
1828 calcareous grassland. The characteristics of a given species group and AES intervention  
1829 appear to determine whether benefits increase, decrease or remain stable with distance  
1830 from a source population. If the mechanisms behind this effect were properly  
1831 understood, land managers could use knowledge of the ecology of a target species group  
1832 to decide (1) whether spatial targeting of AES interventions is likely to make a  
1833 difference, and (2) where in the landscape benefits of AES interventions are likely to be  
1834 maximised.



1835  
 1836 **Figure 8.** Hypothetical relationship between distance from semi-natural habitat and (a)  
 1837 biodiversity on sites with (solid line) and without (dashed line) agri-environment scheme  
 1838 (AES) interventions, (b) absolute benefit of AES interventions and (c) relative benefit of  
 1839 AES interventions. Absolute benefit is calculated as biodiversity on AES interventions  
 1840 minus that on control sites, i.e. the solid line minus the dashed line in panel (a). Relative  
 1841 benefit, on the other hand, is calculated as biodiversity on AES interventions divided by  
 1842 that on control sites. The impact of spatial targeting is represented throughout this  
 1843 chapter as the difference between the maximum and the minimum absolute benefit  
 1844 across the full range of distance to the source population (i.e. semi-natural habitat).  
 1845

1846           Nonetheless, benefits of AES interventions are often deduced from observations  
1847 of insect species at the adult life stage. As such, apparent benefits could reflect  
1848 individual movement and foraging choices rather than local population dynamics. In  
1849 some cases AES interventions could even represent “ecological traps” that have the  
1850 effect of attracting individuals without providing any benefits to survival or reproduction  
1851 (Battin 2004). This has been identified as a potential caveat to advice offered by studies  
1852 of spatial targeting of AES interventions (Alison *et al.* 2016). However, it is unclear how  
1853 the effect of the landscape context on AES benefits might vary between ecological traps  
1854 and habitats with improved survival or reproduction.

1855           I designed an individual-based model to test how the benefits of created (AES)  
1856 patches depend on distance to a source population across 54 different hypothetical insect  
1857 species. Each hypothetical species interacted with the landscape in a different way, and  
1858 was characterised by a unique combination of four parameters: the proportion of the  
1859 landscape that comprises patches of high reproductive value, the egg-laying rate in those  
1860 patches, the egg-laying rate in the surrounding matrix and the mean step length inside  
1861 patches. The proportion of the landscape that comprises patches, egg-laying rate in  
1862 patches and egg-laying rate in the matrix all determine how widespread, abundant and  
1863 generalist a species is. A lower mean step length in patches represents attraction, as  
1864 individuals that encounter patches take shorter steps, and spend more time, within them.  
1865 The mean step length parameter allowed me to simulate the scenario where patches  
1866 affect species’ movement but not their reproduction. My model also included a number  
1867 of other parameters, underpinning processes such as density-independent death and  
1868 density-dependent death, but these were fixed across all species.

1869           For each species I calculated the benefits of patches by comparing the density of  
1870 adults to that in the matrix, in the same way that empirical studies have compared  
1871 biodiversity on AES interventions to that on control sites. I quantified benefits by firstly  
1872 taking density in patches minus density in the matrix (absolute benefits), and secondly  
1873 dividing density in patches by density in the matrix (relative benefits). I looked at how  
1874 the benefits of patches for the 54 hypothetical species varied with distance from a large

1875 source population (representing semi-natural habitat), addressing the following key  
1876 questions: (1) how do the characteristics of a species affect the distance from the source  
1877 population at which patches have the greatest benefits? (2) for which types of species  
1878 will distance to the source population make the biggest difference to the benefits of  
1879 patches, i.e. for which species is the impact of spatial targeting the highest? See Fig. 8b  
1880 & c for an explanation of the impact of spatial targeting. I aim to understand the  
1881 mechanisms behind the results of empirical studies of AES interventions, while also  
1882 providing rules of thumb to aid land managers in charge of spatial targeting.

### 1883 **4.3.Methods**

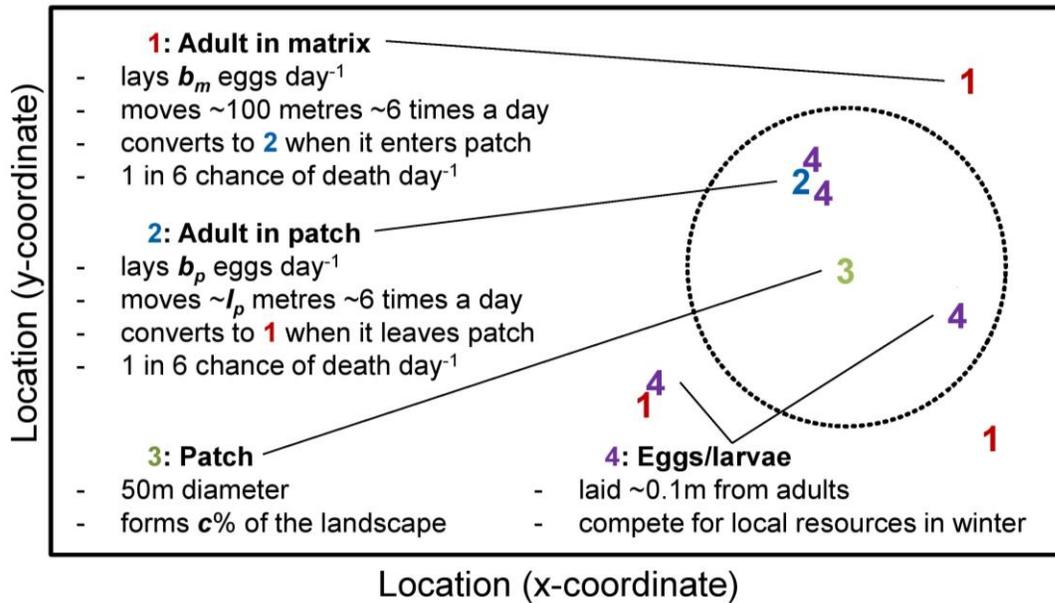
#### 1884 *4.3.1. Model overview*

1885 I implement spatially-explicit individual-based simulations using the C-program  
1886 *ppsimulator* (Cornell *et al.* 2017). My model is designed to simulate the population  
1887 dynamics of annual insect pollinator species with discrete, non-overlapping larval and  
1888 adult stages. Simulations take place in a two-dimensional  $10 \times 10$  km torus space, and  
1889 landscapes comprise an agricultural matrix of relatively low reproductive value  
1890 containing randomly-placed patches of a higher reproductive value (representing AES  
1891 interventions). These patches are circular and 50m in diameter. I represent a semi-  
1892 natural habitat "source population", without simulating all its internal dynamics, by  
1893 adding a large number of adult insects each year at the origin on the first dimension (the  
1894 x-axis) and at random on the second dimension (the y-axis). The distance from the  
1895 source population affects the "spill-over" received by patches and the matrix, and the  
1896 influence of immigrant individuals on local population dynamics. Thus, distance from  
1897 the source population can be considered a proxy for the availability of semi-natural  
1898 habitat (however that availability may arise in practice). The desired output of the model  
1899 is a measure of the increase in density of individuals in patches compared with the  
1900 matrix across a range of distances from the source population.

1901           Entities in simulations are defined by two state-variables: class and location.  
1902 Class details whether an entity is (1) an adult in the matrix, (2) an adult in a patch, (3) a

1903 patch or (4) an egg/larva (Fig. 9). Location details the x- and y-coordinates of an entity  
1904 at a given point in simulation time. The model is made up of two stages: the adult stage,  
1905 hereafter “summer”, and the larval stage, hereafter “winter”. These two stages are run  
1906 iteratively, with the output of one stage forming the input for the other. A “year” in the  
1907 model is defined as a single instance of summer followed by winter, and each simulation  
1908 was run for 30 years to approximate equilibrium dynamics.

1909           Adults and eggs/larvae undergo different processes during the two model stages:  
1910 During summer, adults move through the landscape at random, produce eggs/larvae and  
1911 undergo density-independent death. Adults also change class based on whether they are  
1912 in patches or in the matrix, and this can affect the rate at which they lay eggs or their  
1913 mean step length (through class-specific model parameters, see below). During winter,  
1914 eggs/larvae undergo density-dependent death as if competing for local resources.  
1915 *ppsimulator* schedules processes using the Gillespie algorithm (Gillespie 1977) based on  
1916 the user-specified rates of each process per unit of simulation time. For the summer  
1917 stage of the model, I specify rates such that the unit of time is days; this allows me to use  
1918 empirical data on insect dispersal and lifespan to derive realistic model parameters. For  
1919 the winter stage of the model the unit of time is arbitrary, as only the final outcome of  
1920 density dependent survival matters for subsequent dynamics.



1921  
 1922 **Figure 9.** A hypothetical snapshot of a small area of simulation space, containing the  
 1923 four classes of simulated entities: adults in the matrix (1, red), adults in a patch (2, blue),  
 1924 patches (3, green) and eggs/larvae (4, purple). Information about the processes that the  
 1925 entities experience are outlined with reference to the variable parameters  $c$ ,  $b_p$ ,  $b_m$  and  $l_p$ ;  
 1926 see Table 4 for more details. At the beginning of each simulated year adults are  
 1927 distributed as the source population (see Methods: *Overview* for details) and the  
 1928 eggs/larvae that survived the previous winter. The random distribution of patches is  
 1929 determined before the start of each simulation and is fixed across the 30 years.  
 1930

1931 4.3.2. *Model parameters*

1932 I ran simulations of 54 hypothetical species. Each species was represented by a unique  
1933 combination of values of four variable parameters ( $c$ ,  $b_p$ ,  $b_m$  and  $l_p$ ; Table 4). These  
1934 parameters can be interpreted as characteristics of a species that affect how it interacts  
1935 with a patchy landscape. For example,  $c$  represents the proportion of the landscape that  
1936 comprises patches of relatively high reproductive value for a species. In a single real-life  
1937 agricultural landscape, this value might be very small for a specialised species but large  
1938 for a habitat generalist. Across hypothetical species I varied the coverage of patches,  $c$ ;  
1939 the egg-laying rate (or birth rate) in patches,  $b_p$ ; the egg-laying rate in the matrix,  $b_m$  and  
1940 mean step length in patches,  $l_p$ . Patches were meant to represent refuges for insects in a  
1941 more hostile matrix, so the value of  $b_p$  was always equal to or higher than the value of  
1942  $b_m$ . Furthermore, the value of  $l_p$  was always equal to or lower than the value of  $l_m$   
1943 because empirical studies of the movements of insects often show greater displacement  
1944 in less-favoured habitats (Schultz 1998; Schultz & Crone 2001; Ovaskainen *et al.* 2008).

1945 I set all parameters in my model to values considered biologically realistic for  
1946 insects of the order Lepidoptera. While the design of my model should be relevant to a  
1947 wide variety of other insect pollinators, there is a comparatively rich literature on  
1948 Lepidoptera; many studies even collect data specifically to parameterize individual-  
1949 based models (Brown & Crone 2016). Most parameters in the model were fixed, but  
1950 four key parameters were allowed to take a finite range of values (Table 4).  
1951 Justifications for upper and lower bounds of variable parameters are outlined below,  
1952 while values and justifications for fixed parameters are outlined in Table 5.

1953 **Table 4.** Values used for the four parameters that were varied across simulations. Each  
 1954 of the 54 possible combinations of these parameters characterises a hypothetical species.  
 1955 These parameters apply to the summer stage of the model, meaning that they affect how  
 1956 adults, not larvae, interact with the landscape.  $c$  stands for coverage of patches,  $b$  stands  
 1957 for birth rate in patches or the matrix and  $l$  stands for length of steps in patches.  
 1958 Justification of these parameter ranges is provided in the methods.

Parameter	Description (units)	Low value	Medium value	High value
$C$	Coverage of patches in the landscape for a given species (%)	2	4	8
$b_p$	Egg-laying rate of adults in patches (eggs $d^{-1}$ )	0.12	1.00	4.00
$b_m$	Egg-laying rate of adults in matrix (eggs $d^{-1}$ )	0.00	0.06	0.12
$l_p$	Mean step length in patches (m)	20	-	100

1959

1960 **Table 5.** Values used for parameters that were fixed across simulations. Values were chosen based on both expert opinion and  
 1961 empirical studies of the life-history of Lepidoptera. Brief justifications are provided.

Stage	Parameter	Description	Value	Justification
Summer	$B_p = B_m$	Standard deviation of the Gaussian kernel of the distribution of eggs around a laying adult in a patch ( $B_p$ ) or in the matrix ( $B_m$ ).	0.1 m	Selected so that eggs are laid in a small area around the adult.
	$d_p = d_m$	Density-independent death rate of adults in patches ( $d_p$ ) or in the matrix ( $d_m$ ).	0.166 d <sup>-1</sup>	Selected to give a mean lifespan of 6 days. One study assembled mean lifespans of 24 species of Lepidoptera, giving a range of 4.4 to 25.5 days (Jervis, Ferns & Boggs 2007), while many other studies report values at the lower end of this range. I chose 6 days in consideration of the fact that simulated adults would lay eggs throughout their lives, whereas real-world adults have some pre- and post-reproductive lifespan (Leather, Watt & Barbour 1985).
	$s_p = s_m$	Step rate of adults in patches ( $s_p$ ) or in the matrix ( $s_m$ ).	6 d <sup>-1</sup>	These parameters affect the number of different locations at which adults lay eggs on a given day. An intensive observational study by Wiklund (1977) found that eggs were laid in up to 23 locations per day. I chose 6 steps per day for simplicity and considering that most eggs never become adults (see below explanation of egg-laying rate).
	$l_m$	Mean step length of adults in the matrix.	100 m	Given $s_p$ and $s_m$ , this parameter (as well as the variable parameter $l_p$ , Table 4) affects the mean daily displacement of individuals. A recent study on macro-moths collected mark-release recapture data for 41 species (Slade <i>et al.</i> 2013). Mean predicted weekly displacement of these species across a

				combination of habitat patches and the matrix was ~235m. A study of the butterfly <i>Parnassius mnemosyne</i> found mean daily displacement in the matrix of ~275m (Ovaskainen <i>et al.</i> 2008). The latter study provided a measure of displacement through the matrix specifically, thus I chose 100m corresponding to mean daily displacement of 245m per day.
	$t_p = t_m$	Rates of class transformation of adults.*	V. high	Set to be very high so that classes of adults are updated based on location as quickly as possible given computational restraints.
Winter	$K$	Rate of density-dependent death of larvae.	40	This parameter was fixed at an arbitrary value of $k = 40$ . Then, the duration of winter was adjusted to 3.54, which meant that if the landscape was homogenous and the egg-laying rate was 4 eggs $d^{-1}$ , the carrying capacity would be ~100 individuals $ha^{-1}$ . A study has estimated density of several moth species assuming 1:1 sex ratio, and values ranged from 20 to 2000 individuals $ha^{-1}$ (Nieminen 1996).
	$K$	Standard deviation of the Gaussian kernel for density-dependent death of larvae.	5m	A relatively short distance was chosen; an infestation experiment on a pest species of Lepidoptera finds that ~50% of recovered larvae don't leave their natal plant (Ostlie & Ross 1990).

1962 \* These parameters ensure that adults can undergo different processes based on their spatial location. Adults in patches transform into  
1963 adults in the matrix at rate  $t_m$  when outside a patch (but still within 200m of it; this restriction is necessary for computational  
1964 efficiency). Adults in the matrix transform into adults in patches at rate  $t_p$  when inside a patch. The transformation from adults in  
1965 patches to adults in the matrix, and vice versa, was imperfect (see Appendix A6 for further explanation).

1966 I used a lower bound of  $c = 2\%$  to represent species with realistic but low  
1967 coverage of reproductive habitat in intensive agricultural landscapes. For example, some  
1968 species might only reproduce on grass margins or sown flower strips on farmland and  
1969 such habitat represents  $>1\%$  of arable land in Hampshire, UK (Alison *et al.* 2016). On  
1970 the other hand, an upper bound of  $c = 8\%$  might represent a species which can reproduce  
1971 on any arable margin, regardless of wildlife-friendly management. I used a lower bound  
1972 of  $b_p = 0.12$  eggs  $d^{-1}$  in patches because in preliminary simulations where the landscape  
1973 was 100% patch-quality, species would just about go extinct without a source population  
1974 (i.e. patches are definitely ‘sink’ habitat, Pulliam 1998). I used an upper bound of  $b_p =$   
1975  $4.00$  eggs  $d^{-1}$  even though egg-laying rates in the literature can be upward of  $20$  eggs  $d^{-1}$   
1976 (Wiklund 1977; Leather, Watt & Barbour 1985). This was because there is no density-  
1977 independent death of eggs/larvae in my model; eggs/larvae laid in isolation would  
1978 always survive to adulthood. I opted for a reduced upper bound to incorporate the  
1979 density-independent death that occurs in eggs/larvae of real Lepidoptera, which might be  
1980 upward of 50% (Tammeru, Kaitaniemi & Ruohomaki 1995). I then used  $0.00 \leq b_m \leq$   
1981  $0.12$  to cover the full possible range of “sink” habitat egg-laying rates which did not  
1982 exceed egg-laying rates in patches. Finally, I allowed  $l_p$  to drop from 100m to 20m,  
1983 which combines with  $s_p$  (Table 5) to give a mean daily displacement of  $\sim 50$ m. Studies  
1984 have tended to find higher daily displacement of Lepidoptera in habitat patches (Schultz  
1985 1998; Ovaskainen *et al.* 2008). However, the patches considered in those studies were  
1986 larger than the patches in my simulations, so using a greater step length in patches may  
1987 have led to unrealistically low residence times.

#### 1988 4.3.3. *Model initialisation*

1989 I ran 30 simulations with different random number seeds and different random  
1990 arrangements of patches for each of the 54 hypothetical species. Year one of each  
1991 simulation started with summer, and  $10$  adults  $ha^{-1}$  were distributed at random  
1992 throughout the landscape. For each subsequent summer, I added a large number of  
1993 immigrants to the landscape at the origin on the first dimension and at random on the  
1994 second dimension ( $x = 0, y \sim U[0,1]$ ). This approximated immigration from a source  
1995 population in a large strip of semi-natural habitat. The number of immigrants to add was

1996 determined using preliminary simulations of dispersal from an area of high population  
1997 density; for a single summer in a  $10\text{km} \times 10\text{km}$  landscape, a  $2\text{km} \times 10\text{km}$  strip of 100  
1998 adults  $\text{ha}^{-1}$  was allowed to disperse into the surrounding homogenous matrix. After all  
1999 individuals died,  $\sim 111,000$  individual days had been spent in the matrix. Dividing this  
2000 value by the average lifespan (6 days) showed that this immigration was equivalent to  
2001 18,500 individual adults. Approximating immigration from a source population, rather  
2002 than explicitly simulating it, drastically improved computational efficiency of  
2003 simulations. However, if the source population had been simulated explicitly, initial  
2004 adult densities would probably be lower at the boundary with the agricultural matrix  
2005 than toward the centre of the source population. My approximation of the source  
2006 population does not account for such edge effects.

#### 2007 4.3.4. *Data analysis*

2008 In years 26–30 of each simulation, I recorded the location of all adults at the start of each  
2009 summer and then at daily intervals until the end of summer (either when all adults died  
2010 or after 100 days had passed). These data were aggregated to activity densities of adults  
2011 in patches and adults in the matrix within each interval of 100m from the source  
2012 population (e.g. 100–200m is one distance category). For each distance category in each  
2013 random seed replicate, I took the total count of adults in patches or the matrix across all  
2014 days in all five years. I then divided these counts by the area of the relevant land-use  
2015 type and the number of years, giving a measure of activity density ( $\text{adult days ha}^{-1} \text{y}^{-1}$ ).  
2016 Finally, I calculated the means of these activity densities across the 30 random seed  
2017 replicates.

2018 I characterised the shape of the relationship between activity density  $A$  and  
2019 distance from the source population  $d$  using asymptotic-exponential functions (Eq. 1 &  
2020 2). Separate relationships were fitted for patches and the matrix using the *nls* function in  
2021 *R* 3.4.0 (R Core Team 2017). Least-squares estimates were obtained for the power of  
2022 distance  $i$ , the Y-intercept  $b$  and the natural logarithm of the rate constant  $c$ . However, I  
2023 fixed the asymptote  $a$  because areas very far from the source population should have  
2024 demonstrated population dynamics as if there was no source population at all. The value

2025 for the fixed asymptote was thus determined by running a parallel set of simulations that  
 2026 was identical to the set described above, except that a source population was not  
 2027 included. From these simulations I calculated activity density of adults in patches and in  
 2028 the matrix during years 26-30 for each of the 54 species. For each species, I took  $a_p$  as  
 2029 the mean activity density in patches, and  $a_m$  as the mean activity density in the matrix,  
 2030 across 30 random seed replicates.

$$A_p = a_p + (b_p - a_p)e^{-e^{c_p}d^{i_p}} \quad \text{Equation 1}$$

$$A_m = a_m + (b_m - a_m)e^{-e^{c_m}d^{i_m}} \quad \text{Equation 2}$$

2031 I did not test the fit of different functional forms to activity density in patches and in the  
 2032 matrix. This was because asymptotic-exponential functions fitted the observed data well  
 2033 (Fig. 11a-d), and were suitable for determining the impact of spatial targeting as  
 2034 described below.

2035 For each distance category the absolute benefit of patches was taken as activity  
 2036 density of adults in patches minus activity density in the matrix (as predicted by the  
 2037 fitted lines). Correspondingly, the relative benefit was taken by dividing activity density  
 2038 in patches by activity density in the matrix. I also calculated the increase in absolute  
 2039 benefit of patches that might be achieved through spatial targeting (henceforth impact of  
 2040 spatial targeting, Fig. 8b). This represents the difference between the maximum  
 2041 achievable benefit of a patch (at the optimal distance from the source population) and  
 2042 the minimum benefit of a patch (at the least beneficial distance). In this study, whenever  
 2043 the effect of distance on the benefit of patches was non-negligible, benefits were greatest  
 2044 adjacent to the source population and smallest at high distance (Fig. 11). As such, the  
 2045 impact of spatial targeting for a given species was always calculated as the benefit of  
 2046 patches adjacent to the source population minus the benefit of patches infinitely far  
 2047 away, i.e.  $(b_p - b_m) - (a_p - a_m)$ .

## 2048 **4.4.Results**

2049 Mean activity density across the entire landscape for the 54 hypothetical species ranged  
2050 from 12.51 to 92.25 individual days  $\text{ha}^{-1} \text{year}^{-1}$ , increasing with egg-laying rate in  
2051 patches  $b_p$  and the matrix  $b_m$  (Fig. 10). When  $b_p > b_m$ , density also increased with the  
2052 coverage of habitat patches  $c$ . Decreasing the step length of adults in patches  $l_p$  almost  
2053 always led to an increase in mean activity density, as adults spent a longer proportion of  
2054 their lives in patches thus they laid more eggs (Fig. 10). Exceptions to this occurred  
2055 when (1)  $b_p = b_m$  or (2)  $b_p$ ,  $b_m$  and  $c$  were all set to their highest values (here, the increase  
2056 in eggs laid in patches was probably offset by density-dependent death in patches and  
2057 decreased egg-laying in the matrix).

### 2058 *4.4.1. Effects of distance from source population on patch benefits*

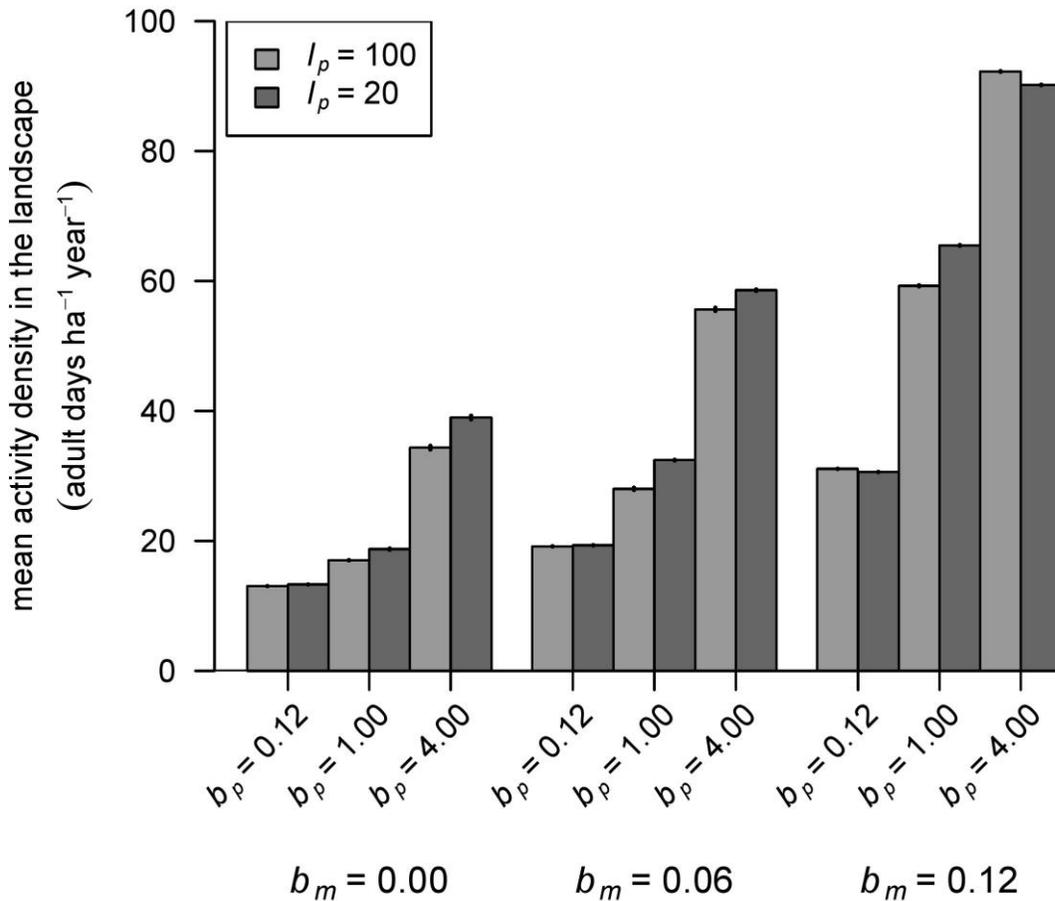
2059 Activity density in both patches and the matrix always declined with distance from the  
2060 source population (Fig. 11a-d). The source population supplements the nearby areas of  
2061 the landscape with individuals, but becomes less relevant as distance increases; areas  
2062 that are very far away behave as if there were no source population at all. When there is  
2063 no source population, some species are bound for extinction (Fig. 11a) while others  
2064 simply survive at lower densities than if there were a source population (Fig. 11b-d).

2065 I calculated the absolute benefit of patches compared to the matrix, which was  
2066 the activity density of adults in patches minus activity density in the matrix (lighter lines  
2067 minus darker lines in Fig. 11a-d). For all hypothetical species, the absolute benefit of  
2068 patches was lowest at the greatest distance from the source population (Fig. 11e). For  
2069 species that were bound to extinction when there was no source population, absolute  
2070 benefits also declined towards zero with distance from the source population. This  
2071 reflects how the source population was critical for the colonisation of patches (Fig. 11e,  
2072 red lines). For these species the maximum absolute benefit was consistently observed at  
2073 the shortest recorded distance from the source population. For other species, absolute  
2074 benefits declined to some positive asymptote, so patches benefited the activity density  
2075 even at great distance from the source population (Fig. 11e, blue, yellow and green

2076 lines). For some such species, maximum absolute benefit occurred somewhere beyond  
2077 the shortest distance from the source population, but the maximum benefit was always  
2078 within 500 m, and was never substantially higher than the benefit within 100 m (Fig.  
2079 11e, yellow and green lines).

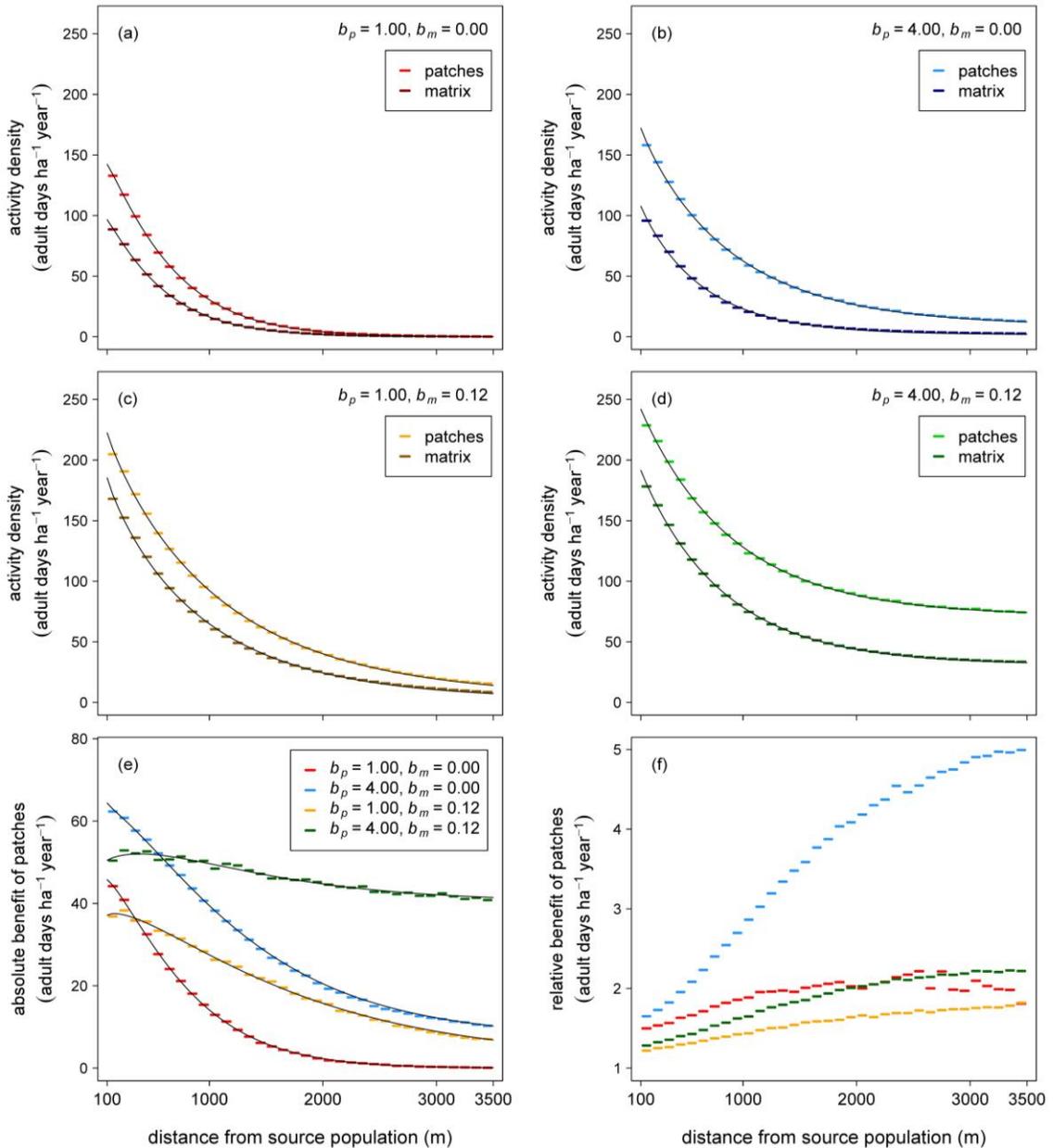
2080           If patches affected dispersal and not reproduction of a species, maximum  
2081 absolute benefit of patches still occurred as close as possible to the source population.  
2082 Some hypothetical species had the same egg-laying rate in both patches and the matrix  
2083 (i.e.  $b_p = b_m = 0.12$ ), but had a lower step length in patches. Even though egg-laying rate  
2084 was not increased in patches, density of adults was higher in patches than in the matrix  
2085 for these species. Furthermore, the absolute benefit of patches for these species was  
2086 greatest adjacent to the source population (Fig. 12b), an effect which mirrored that seen  
2087 when patches affected reproduction and not dispersal (Fig. 12a).

2088           As well as absolute benefit, I calculated the relative benefit of patches compared  
2089 to the matrix. This was the activity density of adults in patches divided by activity  
2090 density in the matrix (lighter lines as a proportion of darker lines in Fig. 11a-d). While  
2091 the absolute benefit of patches decreased with distance from the source population (Fig.  
2092 11e), relative benefits increased with distance (Fig. 11f). The only exceptions occurred  
2093 when  $b_p = b_m$ ; here the relative benefit of patches remained constant as distance  
2094 increased. Thus, the method used to quantify the benefit of patches compared with the  
2095 matrix strongly affects the distance at which benefits are seen to be maximised.

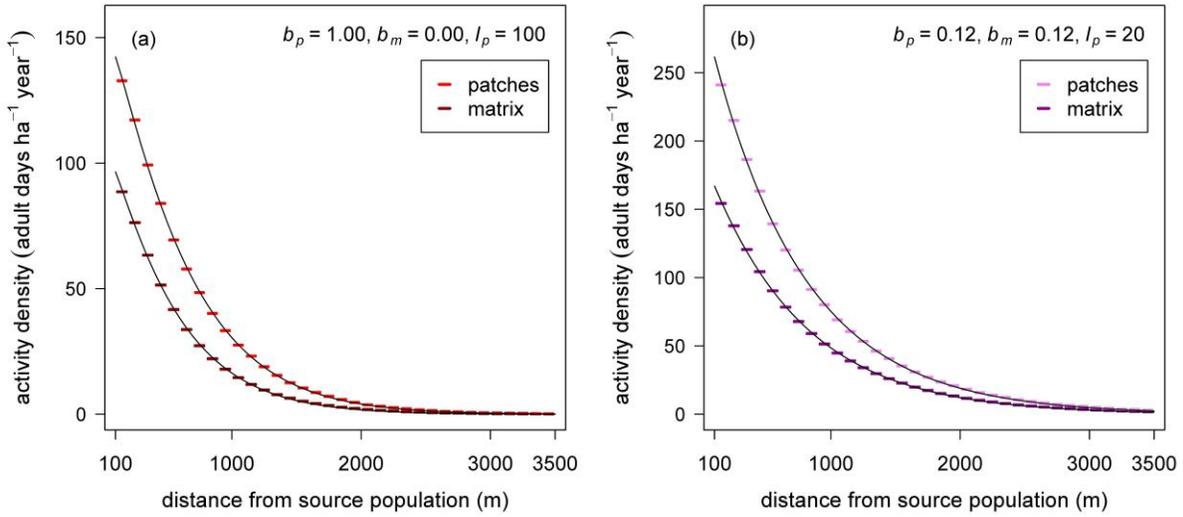


2096

2097 **Figure 10.** Mean activity density of adults across the entire landscape during years 26-  
 2098 30 of simulations, for 18 hypothetical species with coverage of habitat patches  $c = 8\%$ .  
 2099 Means ( $\pm$ S.E.) were taken across 30 random seed replicates for each species (note very  
 2100 small error bars). Density generally increases with the egg-laying rate in patches  $b_p$  and  
 2101 the matrix  $b_m$ . When the mean step length in patches  $l_p$  is lower (dark grey bars), mean  
 2102 density in the landscape is higher unless (1)  $b_p = b_m$  or (2)  $b_p$ ,  $b_m$  and  $c$  are all at their  
 2103 highest values in this study.  
 2104



2105  
 2106 **Figure 11.** (a-d) Activity density in patches and the matrix as a function of distance  
 2107 from the source population is shown for four hypothetical species. These species were  
 2108 chosen to demonstrate interacting effects of different egg-laying rates in patches  $b_p$  and  
 2109 the matrix  $b_m$  (see Table 4 for explanations of variable parameters). (e) The absolute  
 2110 benefit of habitat patches as a function of distance for the same four species. These  
 2111 values are obtained by subtracting the darker lines from the lighter lines in panels a-d.  
 2112 Also shown is the absolute difference between the fitted functions (black lines). (f) The  
 2113 relative benefit of habitat patches as a function of distance for the same four species,  
 2114 which is obtained by dividing the lighter lines by the darker lines in panels (a-d).  
 2115 Coverage of habitat patches  $c$  is 4% for all species displayed.



2116

2117 **Figure 12.** Activity density in patches and the matrix as a function of distance from the  
 2118 source population for (a) a species which lays many eggs in patches ( $b_p = 1.00$ ) but none  
 2119 in the matrix ( $b_m = 0.00$ ) with the same dispersal behaviour in both habitat types ( $l_p = l_m$   
 2120 = 100), and (b) a species which lays eggs at the same rate in patches and the matrix ( $b_p =$   
 2121  $b_m = 0.12$ ) but takes shorter steps in patches ( $l_p = 20$ ). Coverage of habitat patches  $c$  is  
 2122 4% for both species displayed.

2123

2124 4.4.2. *Increases in absolute benefit of patches due to spatial targeting*

2125 Although all species exhibited similarly-shaped functions with respect to distance from  
2126 the source population (Fig. 11), some would clearly stand to benefit more from spatial  
2127 targeting than others. For each species I calculated the impact of spatial targeting as the  
2128 increase in absolute benefit of patches that might be achieved, comparing the benefit of  
2129 patches at the closest recorded distance to the source population and the benefit of  
2130 patches infinitely far away (see methods). While downturns in absolute benefit close to  
2131 the source population were observed for some species (e.g. Fig 11e, yellow and green  
2132 lines), these tended to be negligible so I used the closest recorded distance to represent  
2133 the maximum absolute benefit for all species.

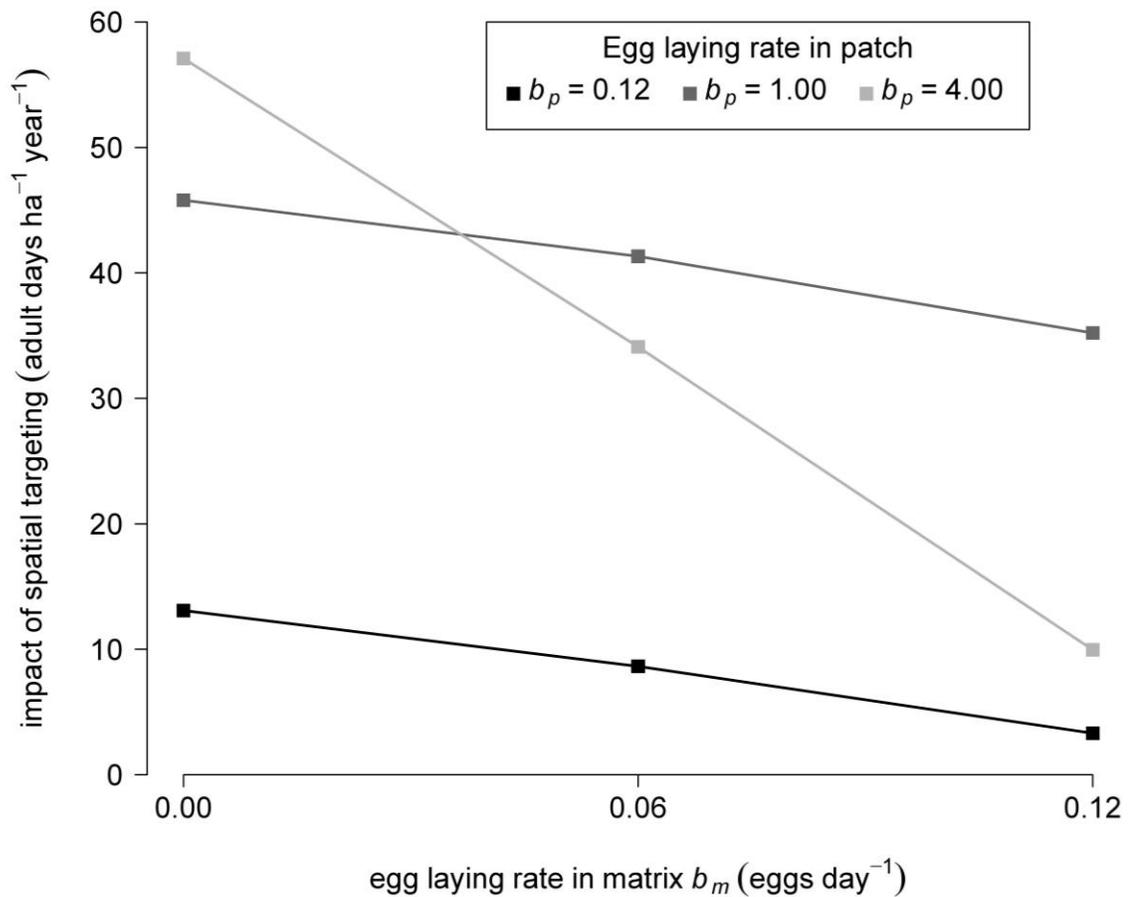
2134 All four of the variable parameters in this model affected the extent to which a  
2135 species was likely to benefit from spatial targeting. Firstly, increasing the egg-laying rate  
2136 in the matrix  $b_m$  (effectively making a species more generalist) reduced the impact of  
2137 spatial targeting (compare the maxima and minima of red and yellow lines, Fig. 11e).  
2138 This effect seems to be brought about by differences in the population dynamics at the  
2139 furthest distances from the source population: Species which did not reproduce  
2140 successfully in the matrix ( $b_m = 0$ ) had a high contrast between the benefit of patches  
2141 close to the source population and patches far away, because distant patches were not  
2142 colonised (i.e. Fig. 11e, red lines). Conversely, species that laid more eggs in the matrix  
2143 sustained populations at great distances from the source population, and distant patches  
2144 provided considerable benefits (Fig. 11e, the yellow line has a positive asymptote while  
2145 the red line has a zero asymptote). Furthermore, these generalist species experienced  
2146 reduced benefits in patches close to the source population because density in the matrix  
2147 was also high (Fig. 11e, yellow lines fall below red lines where distance  $< 300$ ).

2148 Increasing the coverage of patches  $c$  (i.e. representing a species that is more  
2149 widespread) also reduced the impact of spatial targeting (Figure A7). When coverage  
2150 was higher, patches far from the source population had greater benefits while patches  
2151 close to the source population had reduced benefits. Thus my results suggest that the

2152 more generalised and widespread the species, the smaller the difference it makes to  
2153 locate patches close to the source population.

2154           Increasing the egg-laying rate in patches  $b_p$  (i.e. increasing the quality of  
2155 resources that patches provide for a species) had more complicated results for the impact  
2156 of spatial targeting. This parameter interacted with  $b_m$  and  $c$ : increasing  $b_p$  increased the  
2157 impact of spatial targeting unless  $b_m$  and/or  $c$  also had a high value. For example, when  
2158  $b_m = 0$ , increasing a species' egg-laying rate in patches from a moderate value ( $b_p = 1.00$ )  
2159 to a high value ( $b_p = 4.00$ ) led to a slightly increased impact of spatial targeting (Fig. 13;  
2160 Fig. 11e, compare the red and blue lines). However, when  $b_m = 0.12$ , increasing  $b_p$  from  
2161 1.00 to 4.00 lead to a decreased impact of spatial targeting (Fig. 13; Fig. 11e, compare  
2162 the yellow and green lines). Thus it seems that spatial targeting is more effective for  
2163 species that experience a higher contrast in reproductive value between patches and the  
2164 matrix, unless that species is highly abundant throughout the landscape. This could be  
2165 because eggs/larvae of those abundant species experience higher levels of density-  
2166 dependent death. As a result the absolute benefits of patches compared to the matrix  
2167 become limited, and this is especially true for patches close to the source population,  
2168 where large numbers of eggs are laid by immigrants.

2169           Finally, decreasing the step length in patches  $l_p$  (i.e. increasing a species'  
2170 attraction to patches) consistently increased the impact of spatial targeting (Figure A7).  
2171 This was the case even if patches had no effect on the rate of reproduction of a species.  
2172 This effect results from immigrants spending more time, and thus laying more eggs, in  
2173 patches – especially patches close to the source population.



2174

2175 **Figure 13.** The impact of spatial targeting is shown for nine hypothetical species. The  
 2176 impact of spatial targeting (Y-axis) represents the difference in absolute benefit between  
 2177 habitat patches that are as close as possible to the source population and patches that are  
 2178 infinitely far away. The species shown differ in their egg-laying rate in the matrix ( $b_m$ ,  
 2179 X-axis) and their egg-laying rate in patches ( $b_p$ , black squares  $b_p = 4.00$ , dark grey  
 2180 squares  $b_p = 1.00$ , light grey squares  $b_p = 0.12$ ). 4% of the landscape comprised habitat  
 2181 patches for these species ( $c = 4$ ), and mean step length was the same in patches and in  
 2182 the matrix ( $l_p = l_m = 100$ ).  
 2183

2184 **4.5.Discussion**

2185 *4.5.1. Effects of spatial targeting for different types of species*

2186 For the vast majority of hypothetical insect species in this study, patches provided the  
2187 greatest absolute increase in local density of adults if located near a source population.  
2188 In a real agricultural landscape AES interventions that increase the reproductive value of  
2189 an area of land would be like patches described here, while semi-natural habitat would  
2190 be the source population for many insect species (Öckinger & Smith 2007; Kohler *et al.*  
2191 2008). As such, for species that follow the processes of movement, reproduction and  
2192 density-dependent death included in my model, AES interventions will have greatest  
2193 benefits if allocated close to existing high-quality semi-natural habitat. It has already  
2194 been established that the biodiversity of a new patch is maximised by placing it close to  
2195 other large patches (Diamond 1975). My model adds to this by highlighting that the  
2196 increase in local biodiversity due to the creation of a patch can also be maximised using  
2197 the same spatial targeting strategy.

2198         Spatial targeting made a bigger difference to absolute patch benefits for some  
2199 species than for others, so my results indicate the characteristics of species for which  
2200 spatial targeting of AES interventions is likely to have the biggest impact. Spatial  
2201 targeting makes a bigger difference for species that are not generalists in the agricultural  
2202 landscape, i.e. species that are able to reproduce prolifically in AES interventions but  
2203 cannot reproduce at all in the matrix. Furthermore, the impact of spatial targeting (as  
2204 defined in Figure 8) is greater for species that can only reproduce in a smaller proportion  
2205 of the agricultural landscape. Finally, the impact of spatial targeting is greater for species  
2206 that adjust their dispersal behaviour and move more slowly in AES interventions. On the  
2207 other hand, if a species is highly generalist, widespread and disperses randomly, absolute  
2208 increases in density on AES interventions are almost independent of the source  
2209 population. Land managers might consider spatial targeting to be less of a priority when  
2210 aiming to conserve such a species.

2211 4.5.2. *Interpretation of field studies of agri-environment scheme interventions*

2212 To my knowledge, this is the first population modelling study to provide direct  
2213 comparisons of biodiversity in patches as compared with the matrix, in cases where both  
2214 may be affected by "spill-over". As such, my results are useful to interpret results of  
2215 empirical studies that compare AES interventions with control sites in various landscape  
2216 contexts (Heard *et al.* 2007; Batáry *et al.* 2011; Scheper *et al.* 2015; Alison *et al.* 2016).  
2217 For example, Alison *et al.* (2016) found that spatial targeting of grass margins increased  
2218 their benefits for moths specialised to calcareous grassland habitat, but the same was not  
2219 true for grassland generalists. My model offers a clear explanation for this result: spatial  
2220 targeting probably had no significant effect for grassland generalists because they could  
2221 reproduce successfully across large areas of the agricultural landscape.

2222           However, many empirical studies have revealed effects of land-use context  
2223 which were not clearly reproduced by my model. For example, Scheper *et al.* (2013)  
2224 found that AES interventions had increased benefits for insect pollinators in landscapes  
2225 comprising less than 20% semi-natural habitat. One possible explanation for this  
2226 mismatch is that my simulations underestimated the level of density-dependent death  
2227 within populations of real insect species. For hypothetical species with high egg-laying  
2228 rates across both patches and the matrix, the density of individuals in patches close to  
2229 the source population was becoming more saturated than for other species (compare the  
2230 lighter green line in Fig. 11d with the lighter red line in Fig. 11a). This slight saturation  
2231 in density in patches may have resulted from increased density-dependent death in  
2232 patches close to the source population. If density in those patches became strongly  
2233 limited by density dependent death, patch benefits could also be suppressed; indeed the  
2234 most abundant species I simulated did exhibit downturns in the absolute benefit of  
2235 patches closest to the source population (Fig. 11e, yellow and green lines). If density  
2236 dependent death was increased, optimal benefits might occur at an intermediate  
2237 distances. This would better align with the expectations of Tschardt *et al.* (2005) as  
2238 well as the results of several empirical studies (Batáry *et al.* 2011; Scheper *et al.* 2013).  
2239 However, the literature suggests that density dependence in insect populations is often

2240 weak (Stiling 1988; but see Turchin 1990), so the parameter ranges needed to achieve  
2241 such an effect might be unrealistic.

2242           Another explanation for discrepancies between empirical results and my  
2243 simulation results is that real insect species, especially pollinators, move and forage in  
2244 more complex ways than the hypothetical species I investigated. For example, Heard *et*  
2245 *al.* (2007) and Carvell *et al.* (2011) found that sown flower strips led to greater increases  
2246 in bumble-bee density when close to large areas of intensive arable land, and not semi-  
2247 natural habitat. The authors reasoned that when further from semi-natural habitats,  
2248 bumble-bees reacted to a lack of forage by exploiting AES interventions more  
2249 thoroughly. Clearly individuals of real insect species make sophisticated decisions when  
2250 moving through agricultural landscapes: some Butterfly species use hedgerows and  
2251 wood edges to guide their flight (Dover & Settele 2009), while *Maniola jurtina*  
2252 perceives and moves toward habitat up to 150m away and prefers known patches  
2253 (Conradt *et al.* 2000). Future models could include these sophisticated behaviours to  
2254 improve understanding of the mechanisms by which spatial targeting of AES  
2255 interventions might affect local density of insect pollinators.

2256           My model included two simple possibilities for insect dispersal behaviour, but  
2257 this was sufficient to highlight a key limitation of field studies which measure benefits  
2258 of AES interventions based on observations of the adult life-stage. I assumed random-  
2259 walk dispersal of adults, but for half of my hypothetical species I added the well-  
2260 founded complication that adults move more slowly in patches than in the matrix (i.e.  
2261 they are ‘attracted’ to patches; Schultz 1998; Schultz & Crone 2001; Ovaskainen *et al.*  
2262 2008). I found that spatial targeting made a bigger difference for species that moved  
2263 slowly in patches, and this was true even if patches did not have increased reproductive  
2264 value and were essentially an “ecological trap” (Battin 2004). Clearly spatial targeting  
2265 can appear to increase the benefits of AES interventions (Alison *et al.* 2016) even if  
2266 AES interventions only affect a species’ dispersal behaviour and not reproduction. This  
2267 is important because ecological traps in my simulations accentuated density-dependent

2268 death of eggs/larvae, and moving such traps closer to the source population would  
2269 increase local density of adults, but ultimately decrease overall population size.

2270 My study also demonstrates the need for transparency and consistency in terms  
2271 of how empirical studies measure the benefits of AES interventions. In my simulations I  
2272 focussed on absolute benefits but also quantified the relative benefits of patches, and the  
2273 two measures formed completely different relationships with distance from the source  
2274 population: The greatest absolute benefit might occur in patches close to the source  
2275 population, while the greatest relative benefit occurs in patches far away. Empirical  
2276 studies compare sites with and without AES interventions in a wide variety of ways;  
2277 Heard *et al.* (2007) make comparisons for bumble-bees based on log-mean density;  
2278 Scheper *et al.* (2013) make comparisons for insect pollinators across a range of field  
2279 studies using standardised mean differences; Scheper *et al.* (2015) make comparisons for  
2280 bumblebees and solitary bees based on log response-ratios (relative increases over time),  
2281 while Alison *et al.* (2016) make comparisons for moths based on raw counts (in log-link  
2282 mixed effects models). Clearly when designing a study to optimise the placement of  
2283 AES interventions, the way in which benefits are measured should be given careful  
2284 consideration. Even log-transforming density values could drastically change the results  
2285 of field studies, as this is equivalent to switching from absolute benefit of AES  
2286 interventions to relative benefit.

#### 2287 **4.6. Conclusions**

2288 I show that spatial targeting of AES interventions will have different effects on the  
2289 density of adult insects depending on the characteristics of the species in question.  
2290 However, for insect species that (1) reproduce more prolifically in AES interventions  
2291 than the matrix, (2) have simple random dispersal behaviours and (3) have populations  
2292 that are not strongly limited by density dependent death, land managers are likely to  
2293 maximise absolute increases in density by allocating AES interventions close to source  
2294 populations (usually semi-natural habitat; Öckinger & Smith 2007; Kohler *et al.* 2008).  
2295 Furthermore, spatial targeting is likely to be most critical for species which can only  
2296 reproduce in the source population and some low coverage of AES interventions. Spatial

2297 targeting will make little difference to relatively generalist species, even if they also  
2298 have large populations in semi-natural habitat.

2299 I have interpreted the simulation parameters in this study as the characteristics of  
2300 species, but they are just as easily interpreted as characteristics of different landscapes.  
2301 For example, a landscape with a high reproductive value of patches might represent a  
2302 high investment in the quality of resources in AES interventions. Similarly, a high  
2303 reproductive value in the matrix could represent a background land-use of low  
2304 agricultural intensity such as organic farming. From the landscape perspective, I show  
2305 that spatial targeting should take a higher priority in high-contrast landscapes; that is  
2306 landscapes where AES interventions form a very low coverage (~2%) and are of high  
2307 reproductive value, while the rest of the agricultural landscape is intensively farmed and  
2308 inhospitable.

2309 However, my study also presents two warnings for land managers and  
2310 researchers interpreting the benefits of spatial targeting for insect species. Firstly, AES  
2311 interventions may appear to be more beneficial with spatial targeting even if they only  
2312 affect the dispersal of individuals. Conservationists often aim to increase overall density  
2313 as well as local density, so advice from studies that exclusively monitor adult life-stages  
2314 should be received critically. By monitoring both adult and juvenile stages of the life-  
2315 cycle, future empirical work might better understand whether AES interventions  
2316 facilitate reproduction of insect species (Westphal, Steffan-Dewenter & Tschardtke  
2317 2009). Secondly, I show that the way in which a study measures the benefits of AES  
2318 interventions can profoundly affect conclusions about spatial targeting of AES  
2319 interventions. I argue that future studies should focus on absolute increases in density.  
2320 This is because improvement of ecosystem services is an increasingly recognised  
2321 conservation goal, and it seems likely that processes such as pollination and nutrient  
2322 cycling will scale with absolute numbers of individuals rather than relative numbers.

## 2323 **Chapter 5: Discussion**

2324 Chapters 2&3 of this thesis present two of the most robust case-studies to investigate the  
2325 interaction between semi-natural habitat and the impact of AES interventions (Alison *et*  
2326 *al.* 2016, 2017). Using evidence from both of my field studies in the context of existing  
2327 literature, I can make suggestions about the effect of spatial targeting of AES  
2328 interventions for different species groups and intervention types (see 5.1. Evidence from  
2329 field studies). Chapter 4 presents an individual-based model which is ground-breaking in  
2330 terms of its applicability to empirical studies on the spatial targeting of AES  
2331 interventions. Interpretation of this model in the context of field data allows a greater  
2332 understanding of the mechanisms by which spatial targeting affects the outcome of AES  
2333 interventions (see 5.2. Mechanisms by which agri-environment schemes interact with  
2334 source populations). While the enclosed studies are not without their limitations,  
2335 ultimately I produce clear advice for land managers who may be interested in the  
2336 conservation of moths and other species groups with which they coexist (New 2004).  
2337 This advice is summarised in light of two biodiversity objectives – to conserve species  
2338 based on intrinsic values and to increase the provision of ecosystem services (see 5.3.  
2339 Summary of advice for land managers).

### 2340 **5.1.Evidence from field studies**

2341 My two field studies (Chapters 2&3) represent a substantial contribution to the limited  
2342 evidence base about effects of the landscape context on the outcome of AES  
2343 interventions (Alison *et al.* 2016, 2017). To my knowledge these are the first such  
2344 studies to focus on night flying Lepidoptera (moths), which are potentially important  
2345 nocturnal pollinators (Macgregor *et al.* 2014, 2017) and are declining in the UK (Conrad  
2346 *et al.* 2006; Fox *et al.* 2014). Unlike many field studies of AES interventions (Kleijn &  
2347 Sutherland 2003), they compare adequately replicated treatment sites (16 in Chapter 2,  
2348 32 in Chapter 3) to the same number of carefully paired control sites. Critically, my field  
2349 studies are among the few which test for interactions between the benefits of AES  
2350 interventions and the surrounding landscape context (see also Rundlöf & Smith 2006;

2351 Heard *et al.* 2007; Concepción, Díaz & Baquero 2008; Carvell *et al.* 2011; Concepción  
2352 *et al.* 2012; Scheper *et al.* 2015). Thus, in Chapter 2 I provide evidence that for priority  
2353 insect groups, AES interventions might be most effectively located close to existing  
2354 semi-natural habitat (Alison *et al.* 2016). Furthermore, unlike most field studies of AES  
2355 interventions, mine compare biodiversity with that on that on high-quality semi-natural  
2356 habitat. Thus, in Chapter 3 I provide fresh evidence that biodiversity on AES  
2357 interventions may compare favourably with that on semi-natural grassland (Alison *et al.*  
2358 2017) and not just that on intensive farmland (Fuentes-Montemayor, Goulson & Park  
2359 2011; Pywell *et al.* 2012).

2360           Unfortunately it was not possible for me to survey grass margins, restored  
2361 grassland and appropriate control sites all in the same year. However, a crude  
2362 comparison of results of Chapters 2&3 suggests that grassland restoration has greater  
2363 potential to increase the abundance and species richness of moths than the creation of  
2364 grass margins. I have combined moth counts from the two study years for a preliminary  
2365 comparison of the two AES intervention types (Appendix A7, Figure A8, Table A12): I  
2366 found that grassland restoration generally had greater benefits for moths than creation of  
2367 grass margins, although this difference was only significant for CG moths. However,  
2368 there were considerable limitations when making comparisons based on light trap data  
2369 across two separate field studies (see Appendix A7 for details). Future work might  
2370 compare these two interventions using more robust methods, but my priority here was to  
2371 look at the interaction between AESs and the landscape context.

2372           With a focus on calcareous grassland moths, Chapter 2 reveals a positive  
2373 relationship between the benefits of AES grass margins and the extent of calcareous  
2374 grassland habitat nearby. These results appear to contradict those from previous work,  
2375 which has often shown that AES interventions may be more effectively located at  
2376 distance from semi-natural habitat. For example, Heard *et al.* (2007) found a positive  
2377 relationship between the coverage of arable land and benefits of sown forage patches for  
2378 bumblebees. Furthermore, recent high-power meta-analyses found that benefits of AES  
2379 interventions are generally greater in landscapes with <20% semi-natural habitat than in

2380 landscapes with >20% semi-natural habitat (Batáry *et al.* 2011; Scheper *et al.* 2013). I  
2381 suspect that the discrepancy in results between previous studies and Chapter 2 may have  
2382 occurred because previous studies focussed on broad subsets of wildlife, while I  
2383 focussed on species specifically associated with semi-natural habitat. Taken in the  
2384 context of previous work, my results suggest that spatial targeting close to source  
2385 populations is more of a priority for specialised species which may be of increased  
2386 conservation concern. This concept was proposed earlier by Kleijn *et al.* (2011), but I  
2387 have provided some of the clearest evidence to date in support of it.

2388           Unlike Chapter 2, Chapter 3 did not provide evidence that AES interventions  
2389 might be most effectively located close to existing semi-natural habitat. Instead, the  
2390 frequency of indicator wildflowers emerged as an important determinant of the  
2391 abundance of calcareous grassland moths on AES-restored grassland fields (Alison *et al.*  
2392 2017). Taken together, the results of the two field studies generate the hypothesis that  
2393 different types of AES intervention interact with the landscape context in distinct ways.  
2394 While this hypothesis is also broadly supported by the results of the individual-based  
2395 model put forward in Chapter 4, future studies might attempt to test it directly.

2396           My field studies supplement the high-power meta-analyses that have, so far,  
2397 shaped the debate about where AES interventions can make the biggest difference to  
2398 biodiversity (Batáry *et al.* 2011; Scheper *et al.* 2013; see Chapter 1 for overview). Meta-  
2399 analytical approaches are subject to publication bias; around three quarters of  
2400 observations in the study of Batáry *et al.* (2011) corresponded to organic farming,  
2401 suggesting that many types of AES intervention were probably underrepresented. It is  
2402 also likely that certain types of AES intervention are correlated with specific landscape  
2403 features, which could confound effects of the landscape context in meta-analyses. On the  
2404 contrary, my field studies avoided such problems. This is because my data collection  
2405 protocols were designed to look at the effects of specific types of AES interventions  
2406 across a range of distances to semi-natural habitat. Furthermore, where previous studies  
2407 have considered the landscape context using coverage of semi-natural habitat or arable  
2408 land within a 1km buffer (Heard *et al.* 2007; Batáry *et al.* 2011; Scheper *et al.* 2013) my

2409 field studies used connectivity measures. In this way I summarised information on  
2410 distances to and areas of all known semi-natural habitat patches. Previous studies have  
2411 shown that connectivity measures outperform simple buffer measures in predicting  
2412 colonisation events of butterflies, especially in highly fragmented landscapes (Moilanen  
2413 & Nieminen 2002). Given that observations of AESs tend to be made in landscapes with  
2414 <20% semi-natural habitat (Batáry *et al.* 2011), use of connectivity measures could  
2415 improve the capacity for future studies to relate AES benefits to landscape features.

2416           It would have been possible to investigate the effects of AES interventions on  
2417 population demographics of a few specific moth species in this PhD project. However, I  
2418 opted to collect data on adults of all moth species that came to light traps. My study  
2419 design was in many ways fit for purpose: For example, huge amounts of moth  
2420 individuals (almost 20,000) could be recorded during a short project, producing results  
2421 relevant to UK moth biodiversity as a whole. Furthermore, changes in ecosystem  
2422 services, such as pollination, would be likely to scale with the local abundance of adult  
2423 moths regardless of underlying mechanisms (Kleijn *et al.* 2011). However, by defining  
2424 “benefits” of AES interventions as increases in the local abundance and species richness  
2425 of insects at the adult stage, I may have foregone useful insights relevant to reversal of  
2426 large-scale biodiversity declines. For example, Kleijn *et al.* (2011) identified that  
2427 conservation evaluation studies focus on local effects which are not relevant to  
2428 conservation objectives formulated at the national or continental level. The authors  
2429 recommended that future studies evaluate how conservation interventions change  
2430 species’ population demographics, such that results might be scaled up for relevance to  
2431 conservation policies (Kleijn *et al.* 2011). My individual-based model revealed some  
2432 simple demographic and movement processes which might give rise to observations  
2433 such as those I made in the field. However, future studies should strive to survey species  
2434 at all stages of their life cycle to better understand the effects of AES interventions on  
2435 the population as a whole.

2436           **5.2.Mechanisms by which agri-environment schemes interact with source**  
2437           **populations**

2438       My individual-based model (Chapter 4) represents the first of its kind to test how the  
2439       benefits of AES interventions depend on distance from a source population. Crucially, I  
2440       compared the activity density of individuals in AES interventions and the surrounding  
2441       matrix of my simulated landscapes. This imitated the approach of empirical studies,  
2442       including Chapters 2&3 of this thesis, which have measured the benefits of AES  
2443       interventions using similar methods. By simulating larval and adult life-stages of various  
2444       hypothetical species of Lepidoptera, I was able to shed light on the mechanisms by  
2445       which spatial targeting may affect the benefits of AES interventions.

2446           A critical finding was that AES interventions were most beneficial when located  
2447       close to the source population for the vast majority of hypothetical insect species. As  
2448       such, my simulations highlighted two possible scenarios which produce similar results to  
2449       those observed for calcareous grassland moths in Chapter 2. In one of these scenarios  
2450       AES interventions provided some increase in reproductive value, but in the other AES  
2451       interventions just caused individuals to move slowly and conferred no increase in  
2452       reproductive value (i.e. interventions were “ecological traps”). This result shows that  
2453       spatial targeting of AES interventions toward semi-natural habitat might increase the  
2454       local abundance of adult moths without providing any benefit to the population as a  
2455       whole. Studies that observe changes in the local abundance of insects at the adult-stage  
2456       (e.g. Alison *et al.* 2016) might heed this result when producing advice for land  
2457       managers.

2458           However, I also found that when AES interventions had both high coverage and  
2459       very high reproductive value for a simulated insect species, their benefits did not decline  
2460       steeply with distance from the source population. This key result offers an explanation  
2461       as to why Chapter 3 found no significant interaction between the benefits of restoring  
2462       arable fields to species-rich grassland and connectivity to calcareous grassland habitat.  
2463       Unlike grass margins, restored grassland fields supported high abundances of calcareous  
2464       grassland moths and probably had considerable reproductive value for that group

2465 (Alison *et al.* 2017). Thus, contingent on the assumptions of my individual based model,  
2466 the benefits of restored grassland fields would be less strongly affected by distance to  
2467 source populations than grass margins (Fig. 11e, green line represents benefits of  
2468 restoration of restored grassland while the yellow line represents benefits of grass  
2469 margins).

2470 Previous studies have observed greater benefits of AES interventions that are  
2471 more isolated from semi-natural habitat (Batáry *et al.* 2011; Scheper *et al.* 2013). This is  
2472 surprising because semi-natural habitat harbours source populations of insect species  
2473 and might be critical for the colonisation of AES-created habitats (Öckinger & Smith  
2474 2007; Kohler *et al.* 2008). Nonetheless, spill-over of individuals from semi-natural  
2475 habitat is often used an explanation for these counter-intuitive results. For example,  
2476 Tschardt *et al.* (2005) argued that biodiversity is high everywhere in landscapes with  
2477 high cover of semi-natural habitat, such that the effects of AES interventions are  
2478 obscured. However, my individual-based model, which included spill-over from a  
2479 source population, did not reveal increased biodiversity benefits of isolated AES  
2480 interventions. Thus I show that the observations of previous meta-analyses (Batáry *et al.*  
2481 2011; Scheper *et al.* 2013) might not be underpinned by simple source-sink population  
2482 dynamics, but instead by complicated movement and foraging behaviours. For example,  
2483 Heard *et al.* (2007) reasoned that when further from semi-natural habitats, bumble-bees  
2484 reacted to a lack of forage by exploiting AES-provided resources more thoroughly. I  
2485 argue that future studies finding that the benefits of AES interventions are higher in  
2486 landscapes with little semi-natural habitat should look beyond simple source-sink  
2487 dynamics when seeking to explain their results.

### 2488 **5.3. Summary of advice for land managers**

2489 I propose that the ultimate objectives of AESs are (1) the enhancement of threatened  
2490 aspects of biodiversity that have intrinsic value or are of conservation concern and (2)  
2491 the enhancement of functional aspects of biodiversity to aid sustainable delivery of a  
2492 wide range of ecosystem services. These two objectives have been put forward in  
2493 previous studies (Kleijn *et al.* 2011; Ekroos *et al.* 2014) and are reflected in some

2494 official AES documentation (Natural England 2012). Recent evidence has highlighted  
2495 that the bulk of ecosystem services may be provided by a subset of common species, as  
2496 opposed to species which are rare or threatened (Kleijn *et al.* 2015; Winfree *et al.* 2015).  
2497 As such, it is likely that the optimal management decision to conserve threatened species  
2498 will often differ from the optimal decision to increase ecosystem services. Following  
2499 this, I summarise the evidence produced by this thesis from two perspectives: one which  
2500 prioritizes the conservation of threatened species based on intrinsic values, and another  
2501 which prioritizes the sustainable provision of ecosystem services. Policy advice based on  
2502 my field studies has previously been summarised for non-specialists in my submission to  
2503 the UK Parliament's Environmental Audit Committee in 2016 (Appendix P2).

2504 I produce advice for land managers primarily interested in the conservation of  
2505 threatened species using evidence about moths that are specialised to calcareous  
2506 grassland (CG). This is because CG is recognised as a priority habitat across much of  
2507 Europe (CEU 1992) and may be of particular importance for declining macro-moth  
2508 species, the larvae of which to feed on plants adapted to open, nutrient poor habitats  
2509 (Fox *et al.* 2014). On the other hand, I produce advice relevant to ecosystem services  
2510 using information about all moth individuals, most of which can be identified as highly  
2511 abundant habitat generalists. Ideally I would focus on a subset of species that are known  
2512 to provide ecosystem services following Dicks *et al.* (2015). However, the evidence  
2513 about which moth species provide ecosystem services, for example pollination, is  
2514 currently limited (Macgregor *et al.* 2014). The enclosed studies were designed  
2515 specifically to produce advice for land managers, but policy advice based on one or a  
2516 few scientific studies should be interpreted with care. Systematic reviews and synopses  
2517 are both critical steps to produce unbiased, evidence-informed environmental policies  
2518 (Dicks *et al.* 2014; Dicks, Walsh & Sutherland 2014).

2519 Some land managers strive to conserve rare or threatened species, but are only  
2520 able to create small patches of grassland on arable fields. Furthermore, land managers  
2521 may not have the resources to enhance the plant community on that grassland to provide  
2522 host plants for rare insect species. Under these circumstances, I recommend that AES

2523 interventions be placed as close as possible to source populations of the target species.  
2524 Spatially targeting AES interventions in this way should make AES foraging resources  
2525 more accessible, to maximise increases in local abundance of priority insect groups  
2526 (Alison *et al.* 2016). Nonetheless, non-tailored AES interventions may not provide  
2527 substantive breeding resources for species of conservation concern, and could even  
2528 represent “ecological traps”. As such, land managers should take care to confirm that  
2529 AES interventions provide useful resources for the target species group, e.g. host-plants  
2530 for priority moth species, before adopting this spatial targeting recommendation.

2531 Land managers most interested in rare or threatened species should, where  
2532 possible, use evidence-based management to restore plant communities that are typical  
2533 of semi-natural habitat. I endorse the recommendation of previous studies that plant  
2534 community enhancement measures, such as spreading green hay or sowing flower  
2535 mixtures, could help to maximise benefits of AES interventions for priority insect  
2536 species (Woodcock *et al.* 2010; Pywell *et al.* 2012). When such management is adopted  
2537 across entire fields, the abundance and species richness of priority insect groups can be  
2538 as high as that found on existing semi-natural habitat (Alison *et al.* 2017). Furthermore,  
2539 the frequency of indicator wildflowers can be used as a crude indicator of the quality of  
2540 AES interventions for priority insect species. When it comes to AES interventions that  
2541 restore high-quality habitats at large scales, for example restoring arable fields to  
2542 species-rich grassland, spatial targeting may be less important than for generic  
2543 interventions such as grass margins. My explanation for this, based on my individual  
2544 based model, is that low-quality AES interventions often represent sink habitats – that is  
2545 habitats which have some reproductive value but are highly dependent on colonists from  
2546 source populations. On the other hand, high-quality AES interventions are source  
2547 habitats, which are able to support viable populations even at great distances from  
2548 source populations.

2549 Land managers interested in provision of ecosystem services such as pollination  
2550 might be most interested in increasing the abundance of common species (Kleijn *et al.*  
2551 2015; Winfree *et al.* 2015), which are the main beneficiaries of some types of AES

2552 intervention. For example benefits of grass margins for grassland generalist moths are  
2553 substantial and do not depend strongly on connectivity to semi-natural CG habitat  
2554 (Alison *et al.* 2016). Clearly AES interventions have great potential to increase the  
2555 abundance of ecosystem service providers, and this might lead to increases in yield of  
2556 pollinator-dependent crops nearby (Albrecht *et al.* 2007; Pywell *et al.* 2015). I advise  
2557 that small-scale, generic AES interventions such as grass margins should not be  
2558 overlooked when it comes to the provision of ecosystem services. I found no indication  
2559 that spatial targeting of AES interventions relative to CG habitat would increase benefits  
2560 for moths in general. In fact, following the meta-analyses of Batáry *et al.* (2011) and  
2561 Scheper *et al.* (2013) the optimal placement of AES interventions to provide ecosystems  
2562 services may be in landscapes with 1-20% cover of semi-natural habitat. However, I  
2563 emphasise that while targeting AES interventions in such a way may lead to greater  
2564 increases in the local abundance of ecosystem service providers, this does not  
2565 necessarily correspond to improved population demographics (e.g. increased birth rates).  
2566 Even so, ecosystem services are likely to be most in demand in agriculturally profitable  
2567 areas which are likely to have a high coverage of intensive farmland (Kleijn *et al.* 2011).



2568 **References**

- 2569 Agassiz, D.J.L., Beavan, S.D. & Heckford, R.J. (2013) *Checklist of the Lepidoptera of*  
2570 *the British Isles*, First Edit. Royal Entomological Society, St Albans, UK.
- 2571 Alanen, E.-L., Hyvönen, T., Lindgren, S., Härmä, O. & Kuussaari, M. (2011)  
2572 Differential responses of bumblebees and diurnal Lepidoptera to vegetation  
2573 succession in long-term set-aside. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **48**, 1251–1259.
- 2574 Albrecht, M., Duelli, P., Müller, C., Kleijn, D. & Schmid, B. (2007) The Swiss agri-  
2575 environment scheme enhances pollinator diversity and plant reproductive success in  
2576 nearby intensively managed farmland. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **44**, 813–822.
- 2577 Albrecht, M., Schmid, B., Obrist, M.K., Schüpbach, B., Kleijn, D. & Duelli, P. (2010)  
2578 Effects of ecological compensation meadows on arthropod diversity in adjacent  
2579 intensively managed grassland. *Biological Conservation*, **143**, 642–649.
- 2580 Alison, J., Duffield, S.J., Morecroft, M.D., Marrs, R.H. & Hodgson, J.A. (2017)  
2581 Successful restoration of moth abundance and species-richness in grassland created  
2582 under agri-environment schemes. *Biological Conservation*, **213**, 51–58.
- 2583 Alison, J., Duffield, S.J., van Noordwijk, C.G.E., Morecroft, M.D., Marrs, R.H.,  
2584 Saccheri, I.J. & Hodgson, J.A. (2016) Spatial targeting of habitat creation has the  
2585 potential to improve agri-environment scheme outcomes for macro-moths. *Journal*  
2586 *of Applied Ecology*, **53**, 1814–1822.
- 2587 Baguette, M. (2004) The classical metapopulation theory and the real, natural world: A  
2588 critical appraisal. *Basic and Applied Ecology*, **5**, 213–224.
- 2589 Baker, D.J., Freeman, S.N., Grice, P. V. & Siriwardena, G.M. (2012) Landscape-scale  
2590 responses of birds to agri-environment management: A test of the English  
2591 Environmental Stewardship scheme. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **49**, 871–882.
- 2592 Balmford, A., Green, R. & Phalan, B. (2012) What conservationists need to know about  
2593 farming. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, **279**, 2714–2724.
- 2594 Barton, K. (2014) MuMIn: Multi-model inference. R package version 1.10.5.  
2595 <http://CRAN.R-project.org/package=MuumIn>.
- 2596 Batáry, P., Báldi, A., Kleijn, D. & Tschardtke, T. (2011) Landscape-moderated  
2597 biodiversity effects of agri-environmental management: a meta-analysis.  
2598 *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, **278**, 1894–1902.
- 2599 Batáry, P., Báldi, A., Szél, G., Podlussány, A., Rozner, I. & Erdos, S. (2007) Responses  
2600 of grassland specialist and generalist beetles to management and landscape  
2601 complexity. *Diversity and Distributions*, **13**, 196–202.

- 2602 Batáry, P., Dicks, L. V., Kleijn, D. & Sutherland, W.J. (2015) The role of agri-  
 2603 environment schemes in conservation and environmental management.  
 2604 *Conservation Biology*, **29**, 1006–1016.
- 2605 Bates, D., Maechler, M., Bolker, B. & Walker, S. (2014) lme4: Linear mixed-effects  
 2606 models using Eigen and S4. R package version 1.1-7.
- 2607 Battin, J. (2004) When Good Animals Love Bad Habitats: Ecological Traps and the  
 2608 Conservation of Animal Populations. *Conservation Biology*, **18**, 1482–1491.
- 2609 Benayas, J.M.R., Newton, A.C., Diaz, A. & Bullock, J.M. (2009) Enhancement of  
 2610 Biodiversity and Ecosystem Services by Ecological Restoration: A Meta-Analysis.  
 2611 *Science*, **325**, 1121–1124.
- 2612 Benton, T.G., Vickery, J. a. & Wilson, J.D. (2003) Farmland biodiversity: is habitat  
 2613 heterogeneity the key? *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, **18**, 182–188.
- 2614 Biesmeijer, J.C., Roberts, S.P.M., Reemer, M., Ohlemüller, R., Edwards, M., Peeters, T.,  
 2615 Schaffers, A.P., Potts, S.G., Kleukers, R., Thomas, C.D., Settele, J. & Kunin, W.E.  
 2616 (2006) Parallel Declines in Pollinators and Insect-Pollinated Plants in Britain and  
 2617 the Netherlands. *Science*, **313**, 351–354.
- 2618 Bivand, R. & Lewin-Koh, N. (2014) maptools: Tools for reading and handling spatial  
 2619 objects. R package version 0.8-30.
- 2620 Bommarco, R., Kleijn, D. & Potts, S.G. (2013) Ecological intensification: harnessing  
 2621 ecosystem services for food security. *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, **28**, 230–238.
- 2622 British Geological Survey. (2013) *Digital Geological Map of Great Britain 1:50 000*  
 2623 *Scale (DiGMapGB-50) Data. Version 7.22. Keyworth, Nottingham: British*  
 2624 *Geological Survey. Tile EW150\_Dinas Mawddwy. Release Date 15-04-2013.*
- 2625 Brittain, C., Bommarco, R., Vighi, M., Settele, J. & Potts, S.G. (2010) Organic farming  
 2626 in isolated landscapes does not benefit flower-visiting insects and pollination.  
 2627 *Biological Conservation*, **143**, 1860–1867.
- 2628 Brooks, D.R., Bater, J.E., Clark, S.J., Monteith, D.T., Corbett, S.J., Beaumont, D.A. &  
 2629 Chapman, J.W. (2012) Large carabid beetle declines in a United Kingdom  
 2630 monitoring network increases evidence for a widespread loss in insect biodiversity.  
 2631 *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **49**, 1009–1019.
- 2632 Brown, L.M. & Crone, E.E. (2016) Individual variation changes dispersal distance and  
 2633 area requirements of a checkerspot butterfly. *Ecology*, **97**, 106–115.
- 2634 Burnham, K. & Anderson, D. (2002) *Model Selection and Multimodel Inference: A*  
 2635 *Practical Information-Theoretic Approach*. Springer-Verlag, New York.

- 2636 Butchart, S.H.M., Walpole, M., Collen, B., van Strien, A., Scharlemann, J.P.W.,  
 2637 Almond, R.E.A., Baillie, J.E.M., Bomhard, B., Brown, C., Bruno, J., Carpenter,  
 2638 K.E., Carr, G.M., Chanson, J., Chenery, A.M., Csirke, J., Davidson, N.C.,  
 2639 Dentener, F., Foster, M., Galli, A., Galloway, J.N., Genovesi, P., Gregory, R.D.,  
 2640 Hockings, M., Kapos, V., Lamarque, J.-F., Leverington, F., Loh, J., McGeoch, M.  
 2641 a, McRae, L., Minasyan, A., Hernández Morcillo, M., Oldfield, T.E.E., Pauly, D.,  
 2642 Quader, S., Revenga, C., Sauer, J.R., Skolnik, B., Spear, D., Stanwell-Smith, D.,  
 2643 Stuart, S.N., Symes, A., Tierney, M., Tyrrell, T.D., Vié, J.-C. & Watson, R. (2010)  
 2644 Global biodiversity: indicators of recent declines. *Science*, **328**, 1164–8.
- 2645 Cardinale, B.J., Duffy, J.E., Gonzalez, A., Hooper, D.U., Perrings, C., Venail, P.,  
 2646 Narwani, A., Mace, G.M., Tilman, D., A.Wardle, D., Kinzig, A.P., Daily, G.C.,  
 2647 Loreau, M., Grace, J.B., Larigauderie, A., Srivastava, D.S. & Naeem, S. (2012)  
 2648 Biodiversity loss and its impact on humanity. *Nature*, **489**, 326–326.
- 2649 Carvalheiro, L.G., Kunin, W.E., Keil, P., Aguirre-Gutiérrez, J., Ellis, W.N., Fox, R.,  
 2650 Groom, Q., Hennekens, S., Van Landuyt, W., Maes, D., Van de Meutter, F.,  
 2651 Michez, D., Rasmont, P., Ode, B., Potts, S.G., Reemer, M., Roberts, S.P.M.,  
 2652 Schaminée, J., Wallisdevries, M.F. & Biesmeijer, J.C. (2013) Species richness  
 2653 declines and biotic homogenisation have slowed down for NW-European  
 2654 pollinators and plants. *Ecology Letters*, **16**, 870–878.
- 2655 Carvell, C., Meek, W.R., Pywell, R.F., Goulson, D. & Nowakowski, M. (2007)  
 2656 Comparing the efficacy of agri-environment schemes to enhance bumble bee  
 2657 abundance and diversity on arable field margins. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **44**,  
 2658 29–40.
- 2659 Carvell, C., Osborne, J.L., Bourke, A.F.G., Freeman, S.N., Pywell, R.F., Applications,  
 2660 E. & Carvell, C. (2011) Bumble bee species' responses to a targeted conservation  
 2661 measure depend on landscape context and habitat quality. *Ecological Applications*,  
 2662 **21**, 1760–1771.
- 2663 Ceballos, G., Ehrlich, P.R. & Dirzo, R. (2017) Biological annihilation via the ongoing  
 2664 sixth mass extinction signaled by vertebrate population losses and declines.  
 2665 *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, E6089–E6096.
- 2666 Concepción, E.D., Díaz, M. & Baquero, R.A. (2008) Effects of landscape complexity on  
 2667 the ecological effectiveness of agri-environment schemes. *Landscape Ecology*, **23**,  
 2668 135–148.
- 2669 Concepción, E.D., Díaz, M., Kleijn, D., Báldi, A., Batáry, P., Clough, Y., Gabriel, D.,  
 2670 Herzog, F., Holzschuh, A., Knop, E., Marshall, E.J.P., Tscharrntke, T. & Verhulst, J.  
 2671 (2012) Interactive effects of landscape context constrain the effectiveness of local  
 2672 agri-environmental management. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **49**, 695–705.
- 2673 Conference of the Parties. (1992) The Convention on Biological Diversity,

- 2674 <https://www.cbd.int/>
- 2675 Conrad, K.F., Warren, M.S., Fox, R., Parsons, M.S. & Woiwod, I.P. (2006) Rapid  
2676 declines of common, widespread British moths provide evidence of an insect  
2677 biodiversity crisis. *Biological Conservation*, **132**, 279–291.
- 2678 Conradt, L., Bodsworth, E.J., Roper, T.J. & Thomas, C.D. (2000) Non-random dispersal  
2679 in the butterfly *Maniola jurtina*: implications for metapopulation models.  
2680 *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, **267**, 1505–1510.
- 2681 Cornell, S., Suprunenko, Y., Finkelshtein, D., Somervuo, P. & Ovaskainen, O. (2017) A  
2682 unified framework for analysis of individual-based models in ecology and beyond.  
2683 Submitted. *Nature Communications*.
- 2684 Costanza, R., d'Arge, R., de Groot, R., Farber, S., Grasso, M., Hannon, B., Limburg, K.,  
2685 Naeem, S., O'Neill, R. V., Paruelo, J., Raskin, R.G., Sutton, P. & van den Belt, M.  
2686 (1997) The value of the world's ecosystem services and natural capital. *Nature*,  
2687 **387**, 253–260.
- 2688 Council of the European Union. (1992) *Council Directive 92/43/EEC of 21 May 1992 on*  
2689 *the Conservation of Natural Habitats and of Wild Fauna and Flora*. Brussels,  
2690 Belgium.
- 2691 Critchley, C.N.R., Burke, M.J.W. & Stevens, D.P. (2003) Conservation of lowland semi-  
2692 natural grasslands in the UK: A review of botanical monitoring results from agri-  
2693 environment schemes. *Biological Conservation*, **115**, 263–278.
- 2694 Crowder, D.W., Northfield, T.D., Strand, M.R. & Snyder, W.E. (2010) Organic  
2695 agriculture promotes evenness and natural pest control. *Nature*, **466**, 109–112.
- 2696 Diacon-Bolli, J., Dalang, T., Holderegger, R. & Bürgi, M. (2012) Heterogeneity fosters  
2697 biodiversity: Linking history and ecology of dry calcareous grasslands. *Basic and*  
2698 *Applied Ecology*, **13**, 641–653.
- 2699 Diamond, J.M. (1975) The island dilemma: Lessons of modern biogeographic studies  
2700 for the design of natural reserves. *Biological Conservation*, **7**, 129–146.
- 2701 Dicks, L. V., Baude, M., Roberts, S.P.M., Phillips, J., Green, M. & Carvell, C. (2015)  
2702 How much flower-rich habitat is enough for wild pollinators? Answering a key  
2703 policy question with incomplete knowledge. *Ecological Entomology*, **40**, 22–35.
- 2704 Dicks, L. V., Hodge, I., Randall, N.P., Scharlemann, J.P.W., Siriwardena, G.M., Smith,  
2705 H.G., Smith, R.K. & Sutherland, W.J. (2014) A Transparent Process for 'Evidence-  
2706 Informed' Policy Making. *Conservation Letters*, **7**, 119–125.
- 2707 Dicks, L. V., Walsh, J.C. & Sutherland, W.J. (2014) Organising evidence for  
2708 environmental management decisions: A '4S' hierarchy. *Trends in Ecology and*

- 2709 *Evolution*, **29**, 607–613.
- 2710 Dicks, L. V, Wright, H.L., Ashpole, J.E., Hutchison, J., McCormack, C.G., Livoreil, B.,  
2711 Zulka, K.P. & Sutherland, W.J. (2016) What works in conservation? Using expert  
2712 assessment of summarised evidence to identify practices that enhance natural pest  
2713 control in agriculture. *Biodiversity and Conservation*, **25**, 1383–1399.
- 2714 Dover, J. & Settele, J. (2009) The influences of landscape structure on butterfly  
2715 distribution and movement: a review. *Journal of Insect Conservation*, **13**, 3–27.
- 2716 Ekroos, J., Heliola, J. & Kuussaari, M. (2010) Homogenization of lepidopteran  
2717 communities in intensively cultivated agricultural landscapes. *Journal of Applied  
2718 Ecology*, **47**, 459–467.
- 2719 Ekroos, J., Olsson, O., Rundlöf, M., Wätzold, F. & Smith, H.G. (2014) Optimizing agri-  
2720 environment schemes for biodiversity, ecosystem services or both? *Biological  
2721 Conservation*, **172**, 65–71.
- 2722 Ekroos, J., Rundlöf, M. & Smith, H.G. (2013) Trait-dependent responses of flower-  
2723 visiting insects to distance to semi-natural grasslands and landscape heterogeneity.  
2724 *Landscape Ecology*, **28**, 1283–1292.
- 2725 Erisman, J.W., Sutton, M.A., Galloway, J., Klimont, Z. & Winiwarter, W. (2008) How a  
2726 century of ammonia synthesis changed the world. *Nature Geoscience*, **1**, 636–639.
- 2727 European Commission. (2015) Agri-environment measures,  
2728 [http://ec.europa.eu/agriculture/envir/measures/index\\_en.htm](http://ec.europa.eu/agriculture/envir/measures/index_en.htm)
- 2729 Fagan, K.C., Pywell, R.F., Bullock, J.M. & Marrs, R.H. (2008) Do restored calcareous  
2730 grasslands on former arable fields resemble ancient targets? The effect of time,  
2731 methods and environment on outcomes. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **45**, 1293–  
2732 1303.
- 2733 Fisher, M., Carver, S., Kun, Z., McMorran, R., Arrell, K. & Mitchell, G. (2010) *Review  
2734 of Status and Conservation of Wild Land in Europe. Final Report. CR/2009/31.*  
2735 Wildland Research Institute, Leeds, UK.
- 2736 Foley, J.A., Defries, R., Asner, G.P., Barford, C., Bonan, G., Carpenter, S.R., Chapin,  
2737 F.S., Coe, M.T., Daily, G.C., Gibbs, H.K., Helkowski, J.H., Holloway, T., Howard,  
2738 E.A., Kucharik, C.J., Monfreda, C., Patz, J.A., Prentice, I.C., Ramankutty, N. &  
2739 Snyder, P.K. (2005) Global consequences of land use. *Science*, **309**, 570–4.
- 2740 Foley, J.A., Ramankutty, N., Brauman, K.A., Cassidy, E.S., Gerber, J.S., Johnston, M.,  
2741 Mueller, N.D., Connell, C.O., Ray, D.K., West, P.C., Balzer, C., Bennett, E.M.,  
2742 Sheehan, J., Siebert, S., Carpenter, S.R., Hill, J., Monfreda, C., Polasky, S.,  
2743 Rockstrom, J., Tilman, D. & Zaks, D.P.M. (2011) Solutions for a cultivated planet.  
2744 *Nature*, **478**, 337–342.

- 2745 Fox, R., Oliver, T.H., Harrower, C., Parsons, M.S., Thomas, C.D. & Roy, D.B. (2014)  
 2746 Long-term changes to the frequency of occurrence of British moths are consistent  
 2747 with opposing and synergistic effects of climate and land-use changes. *Journal of*  
 2748 *Applied Ecology*, **51**, 949–957.
- 2749 Fuentes-Montemayor, E., Goulson, D. & Park, K.J. (2011) The effectiveness of agri-  
 2750 environment schemes for the conservation of farmland moths: assessing the  
 2751 importance of a landscape-scale management approach. *Journal of Applied*  
 2752 *Ecology*, **48**, 532–542.
- 2753 Gabriel, D., Sait, S.M., Hodgson, J.A., Schmutz, U., Kunin, W.E. & Benton, T.G. (2010)  
 2754 Scale matters: the impact of organic farming on biodiversity at different spatial  
 2755 scales. *Ecology letters*, **13**, 858–69.
- 2756 Gaston, K.J. (2000) Global patterns in biodiversity. *Nature*, **405**, 220–227.
- 2757 Gillespie, D.T. (1977) Exact Stochastic Simulation of Coupled Chemical Reactions. *The*  
 2758 *Journal of Physical Chemistry*, **81**, 2340–2361.
- 2759 Gillingham, P.K., Alison, J., Roy, D.B., Fox, R. & Thomas, C.D. (2014) High  
 2760 abundances of species in protected areas in parts of their geographic distributions  
 2761 colonised during a recent period of climatic change. *Conservation Letters*, **8**, 97–  
 2762 106.
- 2763 Godfray, H.C.J., Beddington, J.R., Crute, I.R., Haddad, L., Lawrence, D., Muir, J.F.,  
 2764 Pretty, J., Robinson, S., Thomas, S.M. & Toulmin, C. (2010) Food security: the  
 2765 challenge of feeding 9 billion people. *Science*, **327**, 812–8.
- 2766 Gonthier, D.J., Ennis, K.K., Farinas, S., Hsieh, H.-Y., Iverson, A.L., Batáry, P.,  
 2767 Rudolphi, J., Tschardtke, T., Cardinale, B.J. & Perfecto, I. (2014) Biodiversity  
 2768 conservation in agriculture requires a multi-scale approach. *Proceedings of the*  
 2769 *Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, **281**, 20141358.
- 2770 Green, R.E., Cornell, S.J., Scharlemann, J.P.W. & Balmford, A. (2005) Farming and the  
 2771 fate of wild nature. *Science*, **307**, 550–5.
- 2772 Gregory, R.D., Vorisek, P., Noble, D.G., van Strien, A., Klvanova, A., Eaton, M.,  
 2773 Meyling, A.W.G., Joys, A., Foppen, R.P.B. & Burfield, I.J. (2008) The generation  
 2774 and use of bird population indicators in Europe. *Bird Conservation International*,  
 2775 **18**, S223–S244.
- 2776 Haenke, S., Scheid, B., Schaefer, M., Tschardtke, T. & Thies, C. (2009) Increasing  
 2777 syrphid fly diversity and density in sown flower strips within simple vs. complex  
 2778 landscapes. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **46**, 1106–1114.
- 2779 Hahn, M., Schotthöfer, A., Schmitz, J., Franke, L.A. & Brühl, C.A. (2015) The effects of  
 2780 agrochemicals on Lepidoptera, with a focus on moths, and their pollination service

- 2781 in field margin habitats. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, **207**, 153–162.
- 2782 Hampshire Biodiversity Information Centre. (2014) *Includes Digital Data Derived from*  
2783 *OS Maps. Winchester, SO23 8UD.*
- 2784 Hanski, I. (1994) A practical model of metapopulation dynamics. *Journal of animal*  
2785 *ecology*, **63**, 151–162.
- 2786 Harrison, X.A. (2014) Using observation-level random effects to model overdispersion  
2787 in count data in ecology and evolution. *PeerJ*, **2**, e616.
- 2788 Hayhow, D., Burns, F., Eaton, M., Al Fulaij, N., August, T., Babey, L., Bacon, L.,  
2789 Bingham, C., Boswell, J., Boughey, K., Brereton, T., Brookman, E., Brooks, D.,  
2790 Bullock, D., Burke, O., Collis, M., Corbet, L., Cornish, N., De Massimi, S.,  
2791 Densham, J., Dunn, E., Elliott, S., Gent, T., Godber, J., Hamilton, S., Havery, S.,  
2792 Hawkins, S., Henney, J., Holmes, K., Hutchinson, N., Isaac, N., Johns, D.,  
2793 Macadam, C., Matthews, F., Nicolet, P., Noble, D., Outhwaite, C., Powney, G.,  
2794 Richardson, P., Roy, D., Sims, D., Smart, S., Stevenson, K., Stroud, R., Walker, K.,  
2795 Webb, J., Webb, T., Wynde, R. & Gregory, R. (2016) *State of Nature 2016*. URL  
2796 [https://www.rspb.org.uk/Images/State%20of%20Nature%20UK%20report\\_%2020%20Sept\\_tcm9-424984.pdf](https://www.rspb.org.uk/Images/State%20of%20Nature%20UK%20report_%2020%20Sept_tcm9-424984.pdf). The State of Nature partnership.
- 2798 Heard, M.S., Carvell, C., Carreck, N.L., Rothery, P., Osborne, J.L. & Bourke, A.F.G.  
2799 (2007) Landscape context not patch size determines bumble-bee density on flower  
2800 mixtures sown for agri-environment schemes. *Biology Letters*, **3**, 638–641.
- 2801 Hodgson, J.A., Kunin, W.E., Thomas, C.D., Benton, T.G. & Gabriel, D. (2010)  
2802 Comparing organic farming and land sparing: optimizing yield and butterfly  
2803 populations at a landscape scale. *Ecology letters*, **13**, 1358–67.
- 2804 Hodgson, J.A., Thomas, C.D., Dytham, C., Travis, J.M.J. & Cornell, S.J. (2012) The  
2805 Speed of Range Shifts in Fragmented Landscapes. *PLoS ONE*, **7**.
- 2806 Jackson, S.F. & Gaston, K.J. (2008) Land use change and the dependence of national  
2807 priority species on protected areas. *Global Change Biology*, **14**, 2132–2138.
- 2808 James, A.N., Gaston, K.J. & Balmford, A. (1999) Balancing the Earth's accounts.  
2809 *Nature*, **401**, 323–4.
- 2810 Jensen, E.S. & Hauggaard-Nielsen, H. (2003) How can increased use of biological N<sub>2</sub>  
2811 fixation in agriculture benefit the environment? *Plant and Soil*, **252**, 177–186.
- 2812 Jervis, M.A., Ferns, P.N. & Boggs, C.L. (2007) A trade-off between female lifespan and  
2813 larval diet breadth at the interspecific level in Lepidoptera. *Evolutionary Ecology*,  
2814 **21**, 307–323.
- 2815 Kearns, C.A., Inouye, D.W. & Waser, N.M. (1998) Endangered Mutualisms: The

- 2816 Conservation of Plant-Pollinator Interactions The Conservation of Plant-Pollinator  
2817 Interactions. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics*, **29**, 83–112.
- 2818 Kim, K.C. (1993) Biodiversity, conservation and inventory: why insects matter.  
2819 *Biodiversity and Conservation*, **2**, 191–214.
- 2820 Kleijn, D., Baquero, R.A., Clough, Y., Díaz, M., De Esteban, J., Fernández, F., Gabriel,  
2821 D., Herzog, F., Holzschuh, A., Jöhl, R., Knop, E., Kruess, A., Marshall, E.J.P.,  
2822 Steffan-Dewenter, I., Tschardtke, T., Verhulst, J., West, T.M. & Yela, J.L. (2006)  
2823 Mixed biodiversity benefits of agri-environment schemes in five European  
2824 countries. *Ecology letters*, **9**, 243–254.
- 2825 Kleijn, D., Berendse, F., Smit, R. & Gilissen, N. (2001) Agri-environment schemes do  
2826 not effectively protect biodiversity in Dutch agricultural landscapes. *Nature*, **635**,  
2827 723–725.
- 2828 Kleijn, D., Kohler, F., Báldi, A., Batáry, P., Concepción, E.D., Clough, Y., Díaz, M.,  
2829 Gabriel, D., Holzschuh, A., Knop, E., Kovács, A., Marshall, E.J.P., Tschardtke, T.  
2830 & Verhulst, J. (2009) On the relationship between farmland biodiversity and land-  
2831 use intensity in Europe. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*,  
2832 **276**, 903–9.
- 2833 Kleijn, D., Rundlöf, M., Scheper, J., Smith, H.G. & Tschardtke, T. (2011) Does  
2834 conservation on farmland contribute to halting the biodiversity decline? *Trends in*  
2835 *ecology & evolution*, **26**, 474–81.
- 2836 Kleijn, D. & Sutherland, W.J. (2003) How effective are European agri-environment  
2837 schemes in conserving and promoting biodiversity? *Journal of Applied Ecology*,  
2838 **40**, 947–969.
- 2839 Kleijn, D., Winfree, R., Bartomeus, I., Carvalheiro, L.G., Henry, M., Isaacs, R., Klein,  
2840 A.-M., Kremen, C., M'Gonigle, L.K., Rader, R., Ricketts, T.H., Williams, N.M.,  
2841 Lee Adamson, N., Ascher, J.S., Báldi, A., Batáry, P., Benjamin, F., Biesmeijer,  
2842 J.C., Blitzer, E.J., Bommarco, R., Brand, M.R., Bretagnolle, V., Button, L.,  
2843 Cariveau, D.P., Chifflet, R., Colville, J.F., Danforth, B.N., Elle, E., Garratt, M.P.D.,  
2844 Herzog, F., Holzschuh, A., Howlett, B.G., Jauker, F., Jha, S., Knop, E., Krewenka,  
2845 K.M., Le Féon, V., Mandelik, Y., May, E.A., Park, M.G., Pisanty, G., Reemer, M.,  
2846 Riedinger, V., Rollin, O., Rundlöf, M., Sardiñas, H.S., Scheper, J., Sciligo, A.R.,  
2847 Smith, H.G., Steffan-Dewenter, I., Thorp, R., Tschardtke, T., Verhulst, J., Viana,  
2848 B.F., Vaissière, B.E., Veldtman, R., Westphal, C. & Potts, S.G. (2015) Delivery of  
2849 crop pollination services is an insufficient argument for wild pollinator  
2850 conservation. *Nature Communications*, **6**, 7414.
- 2851 Klein, A.-M., Vaissière, B.E., Cane, J.H., Steffan-Dewenter, I., Cunningham, S.A.,  
2852 Kremen, C. & Tschardtke, T. (2007) Importance of pollinators in changing  
2853 landscapes for world crops. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological*

- 2854 *Sciences*, **274**, 66, 95–96, 191.
- 2855 Kohler, F., Verhulst, J., Van Klink, R. & Kleijn, D. (2008) At what spatial scale do high-  
2856 quality habitats enhance the diversity of forbs and pollinators in intensively farmed  
2857 landscapes? *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **45**, 753–762.
- 2858 Kremen, C., Williams, N.M. & Thorp, R.W. (2002) Crop pollination from native bees at  
2859 risk from agricultural intensification. *Proceedings of the National Academy of*  
2860 *Sciences*, **99**, 16812–16816.
- 2861 Kruess, A. & Tscharntke, T. (2002a) Grazing intensity and the diversity of grasshoppers,  
2862 butterflies, and trap-nesting bees and wasps. *Conservation Biology*, **16**, 1570–1580.
- 2863 Kruess, A. & Tscharntke, T. (2002b) Contrasting responses of plant and insect diversity  
2864 to variation in grazing intensity. *Biological Conservation*, **106**, 293–302.
- 2865 Lal, R. (2008) Soil carbon stocks under present and future climate with specific  
2866 reference to European ecoregions. *Nutrient Cycling in Agroecosystems*, **81**, 113–  
2867 127.
- 2868 Landis, D.A., Wratten, S.D. & Gurr, G.M. (2000) Habitat Management to Conserve  
2869 Natural Enemies of Arthropod Pests in Agriculture. *Annual Review of Entomology*,  
2870 **45**, 175–201.
- 2871 Lawton, J.H., Brotherton, P.N.M., Brown, V.K., Elphick, C., Fitter, A.H., Forshaw, J.,  
2872 Haddow, R.W., Hilborne, S., Leafe, R.N., Mace, G.M., Southgate, M.P.,  
2873 Sutherland, W.J., Tew, T.E., Varley, J. & Wynne, G.R. (2010) Making Space for  
2874 Nature: A review of England’s Wildlife Sites and Ecological Network. Report to  
2875 Defra.
- 2876 Leather, S.R., Watt, A.D. & Barbour, D.A. (1985) The effect of host-plant and delayed  
2877 mating on the fecundity and lifespan of the pine beauty moth, *Panolis flammea*  
2878 (Denis & Schiffermuller) (Lepidoptera : Noctuidae): their influence on population  
2879 dynamics and relevance to pest management. *Bulletin of Entomological Research*,  
2880 **75**, 641–651.
- 2881 Maccherini, S., Bacaro, G., Favilli, L., Piazzini, S., Santi, E. & Marignani, M. (2009)  
2882 Congruence among vascular plants and butterflies in the evaluation of grassland  
2883 restoration success. *Acta Oecologica*, **35**, 311–317.
- 2884 Macfadyen, S., Cunningham, S.A., Costamagna, A.C. & Schellhorn, N.A. (2012)  
2885 Managing ecosystem services and biodiversity conservation in agricultural  
2886 landscapes: are the solutions the same? *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **49**, 690–694.
- 2887 Macgregor, C.J., Evans, D.M., Fox, R. & Pocock, M.J.O. (2017) The dark side of street  
2888 lighting: Impacts on moths and evidence for the disruption of nocturnal pollen  
2889 transport. *Global Change Biology*, **23**, 697–707.

- 2890 Macgregor, C.J., Pocock, M.J.O., Fox, R. & Evans, D.M. (2014) Pollination by  
 2891 nocturnal Lepidoptera, and the effects of light pollution: a review. *Ecological*  
 2892 *Entomology*, **40**, 187–198.
- 2893 McGeachie, W.J. (1989) The effects of moonlight illuminance, temperature and wind  
 2894 speed on light-trap catches of moths. *Bulletin of Entomological Research*, **79**, 185–  
 2895 192.
- 2896 McKenzie, A.J., Emery, S.B., Franks, J.R. & Whittingham, M.J. (2013) Landscape-scale  
 2897 conservation: collaborative agri-environment schemes could benefit both  
 2898 biodiversity and ecosystem services, but will farmers be willing to participate? ed J.  
 2899 Barlow. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **50**, 1274–1280.
- 2900 Merckx, T., Feber, R.E., Dulieu, R.L., Townsend, M.C., Parsons, M.S., Bourn, N.A.D.,  
 2901 Riordan, P. & Macdonald, D.W. (2009a) Effect of field margins on moths depends  
 2902 on species mobility: Field-based evidence for landscape-scale conservation.  
 2903 *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, **129**, 302–309.
- 2904 Merckx, T., Feber, R.E., Mclaughlan, C., Bourn, N.A.D., Parsons, M.S., Townsend,  
 2905 M.C., Riordan, P. & Macdonald, D.W. (2010a) Shelter benefits less mobile moth  
 2906 species: The field-scale effect of hedgerow trees. *Agriculture, Ecosystems &*  
 2907 *Environment*, **138**, 147–151.
- 2908 Merckx, T., Feber, R.E., Parsons, M.S., Bourn, N.A.D., Townsend, M.C., Riordan, P. &  
 2909 Macdonald, D.W. (2010b) Habitat preference and mobility of *Polia bombycina*: are  
 2910 non-tailored agri-environment schemes any good for a rare and localised species?  
 2911 *Journal of Insect Conservation*, **14**, 499–510.
- 2912 Merckx, T., Feber, R.E., Riordan, P., Townsend, M.C., Bourn, N.A.D., Parsons, M.S. &  
 2913 Macdonald, D.W. (2009b) Optimizing the biodiversity gain from agri-environment  
 2914 schemes. *Agriculture, Ecosystems and Environment*, **130**, 177–182.
- 2915 Merckx, T. & Macdonald, D. (2015) Landscape-scale Conservation of Farmland Moths.  
 2916 *Wildlife Conservation on Farmland. Volume 1: Managing for Nature on Lowland*  
 2917 *Farms.*, pp. 147–166. Oxford University Press, Oxford, UK.
- 2918 Merckx, T., Marini, L., Feber, R.E. & MacDonald, D.W. (2012) Hedgerow trees and  
 2919 extended-width field margins enhance macro-moth diversity: Implications for  
 2920 management. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **49**, 1396–1404.
- 2921 Merckx, T. & Pereira, H.M. (2015) Reshaping agri-environmental subsidies: From  
 2922 marginal farming to large-scale rewilding. *Basic and Applied Ecology*, **16**, 95–103.
- 2923 Merckx, T. & Slade, E.M. (2014) Macro-moth families differ in their attraction to light:  
 2924 implications for light-trap monitoring programmes. *Insect Conservation and*  
 2925 *Diversity*, **7**, 453–461.

- 2926 Millenium Ecosystem Assessment. (2005) Ecosystems and human well-being:  
 2927 Biodiversity Synthesis,  
 2928 <http://www.millenniumassessment.org/documents/document.354.aspx.pdf>
- 2929 Mitchell, R.J., Marrs, R.H., Le Duc, M.G. & Auld, M.H.D. (1999) A study of the  
 2930 restoration of heathland on successional sites: changes in vegetation and soil  
 2931 chemical properties. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **36**, 770–783.
- 2932 Moilanen, A. & Nieminen, M. (2002) Simple connectivity measures in spatial ecology.  
 2933 *Ecology*, **83**, 1131–1145.
- 2934 Morecroft, M.D., Crick, H.Q.P., Duffield, S.J. & Macgregor, N.A. (2012) Resilience to  
 2935 climate change: Translating principles into practice. *Journal of Applied Ecology*,  
 2936 **49**, 547–551.
- 2937 Morton, D., Rowland, C., Wood, C., Meek, L., Marston, C., Smith, G., Wadsworth, R.  
 2938 & Simpson, I.C. (2011) *Final Report for LCM2007 - the New UK Land Cover Map.*  
 2939 *Countryside Survey Technical Report No 11/07 NERC/Centre for Ecology &*  
 2940 *Hydrology 112pp. (CEH Project Number: C03259).*
- 2941 Natural England. (2009) Agri-environment schemes in England 2009: A review of  
 2942 results and effectiveness. NE194. URL  
 2943 <http://publications.naturalengland.org.uk/publication/46002>.
- 2944 Natural England. (2010) *Higher Level Stewardship Farm Environment Plan (FEP)*  
 2945 *Manual: Technical Guidance on the Completion of the FEP and Identification,*  
 2946 *Condition Assessment and Recording of HLS FEP Features. Third Edition. URL*  
 2947 <http://adlib.eversite.co.uk/resources/000/251/202/>.
- 2948 Natural England. (2012) *Entry Level Stewardship: Environmental Stewardship*  
 2949 *Handbook, Fourth Edition. Catalogue Code: NE349.*
- 2950 Natural England. (2013) *Higher Level Stewardship: Environmental Stewardship*  
 2951 *Handbook, Fourth Edition. Catalogue Code: NE350. URL*  
 2952 [publications.naturalengland.org.uk/file/2819648](http://publications.naturalengland.org.uk/file/2819648).
- 2953 Natural England. (2014a) *HLS Targetting: The Background.*  
 2954 [Http://www.naturalengland.org.uk/ourwork/farming/funding/es/hls/targetting/backg](http://www.naturalengland.org.uk/ourwork/farming/funding/es/hls/targetting/background.aspx)  
 2955 [round.aspx](http://www.naturalengland.org.uk/ourwork/farming/funding/es/hls/targetting/background.aspx).
- 2956 Natural England. (2014b) *Data Mobilisation & Analysis Team, Reading, UK. URL*  
 2957 [Https://www.gov.uk/guidance/how-to-Access-Natural-Englands-Maps-and-Data](https://www.gov.uk/guidance/how-to-Access-Natural-Englands-Maps-and-Data).
- 2958 New, T.R. (2004) Moths (Insecta: Lepidoptera) and conservation: background and  
 2959 perspective. *Journal of Insect Conservation*, **8**, 79–94.
- 2960 Nieminen, M. (1996) Migration of moth species in a network of small islands.

- 2961 *Oecologia*, **108**, 643–651.
- 2962 Öckinger, E., Eriksson, A.K. & Smith, H.G. (2006) Effects of grassland abandonment,  
2963 restoration and management on butterflies and vascular plants. *Biological*  
2964 *Conservation*, **133**, 291–300.
- 2965 Öckinger, E. & Smith, H.G. (2007) Semi-natural grasslands as population sources for  
2966 pollinating insects in agricultural landscapes. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **44**, 50–  
2967 59.
- 2968 Ostlie, S.E. & Ross, K.R. (1990) Dispersal and Survival of Early Instars of European  
2969 Corn Borer (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae) in Field Corn. *Journal of Economic*  
2970 *Entomology*, **83**, 831–836.
- 2971 Ovaskainen, O. (2002) Long-term persistence of species and the SLOSS problem.  
2972 *Journal of Theoretical Biology*, **218**, 419–433.
- 2973 Ovaskainen, O., Luoto, M., Ikonen, I., Rekola, H., Meyke, E. & Kuussaari, M. (2008)  
2974 An empirical test of a diffusion model: predicting clouded apollo movements in a  
2975 novel environment. *The American naturalist*, **171**, 610–619.
- 2976 Perkins, A.J., Maggs, H.E., Watson, A. & Wilson, J.D. (2011) Adaptive management  
2977 and targeting of agri- environment schemes does benefit biodiversity: a case study  
2978 of the corn bunting *Emberiza calandra*. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **48**, 514–522.
- 2979 Perrins, C.M. (1991) Tits and their caterpillar food supply. *Ibis*, **133**, 49–54.
- 2980 Phalan, B., Onial, M., Balmford, A. & Green, R.E. (2011) Reconciling food production  
2981 and biodiversity conservation: land sharing and land sparing compared. *Science*,  
2982 **333**, 1289–91.
- 2983 Pimentel, D., Harvey, C., Resosudarmo, P., Sinclair, K., Kurz, D., McNair, M., Crist, S.,  
2984 Shpritz, L., Fitton, L., Saffouri, R. & Blair, R. (1995) Environmental and economic  
2985 costs of soil erosion and conservation benefits. *Science*, **267**, 1117–23.
- 2986 Pimm, S.L., Jenkins, C.N., Abell, R., Brooks, T.M., Gittleman, J.L., Joppa, L.N., Raven,  
2987 P.H., Roberts, C.M. & Sexton, J.O. (2014) The biodiversity of species and their  
2988 rates of extinction, distribution, and protection. *Science*, **344**.
- 2989 Pimm, S.L., Russell, G.J., Gittleman, J.L. & Brooks, T.M. (1995) The future of  
2990 biodiversity. *Science*, **269**, 347–350.
- 2991 Poschlod, P. & WallisDeVries, M.F. (2002) The historical and socioeconomic  
2992 perspective of calcareous grasslands - Lessons from the distant and recent past.  
2993 *Biological Conservation*, **104**, 361–376.
- 2994 Potts, S.G., Imperatriz-Fonseca, V., Ngo, H.T., Aizen, M.A., Biesmeijer, J.C., Breeze,

- 2995 T.D., Dicks, L. V., Garibaldi, L.A., Hill, R., Settele, J. & Vanbergen, A.J. (2016)  
2996 Safeguarding pollinators and their values to human well-being. *Nature*, **540**, 220–  
2997 229.
- 2998 Power, A.G. (2010) Ecosystem services and agriculture: tradeoffs and synergies.  
2999 *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, **365**, 2959–  
3000 71.
- 3001 Pöyry, J., Lindgren, S., Salminen, J. & Kuussaari, M. (2004) Restoration of butterfly and  
3002 moth communities in semi-natural grasslands by cattle grazing. *Ecological*  
3003 *Applications*, **14**, 1656–1670.
- 3004 Pöyry, J., Lindgren, S., Salminen, J. & Kuussaari, M. (2005) Responses of butterfly and  
3005 moth species to restored cattle grazing in semi-natural grasslands. *Biological*  
3006 *Conservation*, **122**, 465–478.
- 3007 Pulliam, D.W. (1998) Sources, Sinks, and Population Regulation. *American Society of*  
3008 *Naturalists*, **132**, 652–661.
- 3009 Pywell, R.F., Bullock, J.M., Walker, K.J., Coulson, S.J., Gregory, S.J. & Stevenson,  
3010 M.J. (2004a) Facilitating grassland diversification using the hemiparasitic plant  
3011 *Rhinanthus minor*. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **41**, 880–887.
- 3012 Pywell, R.F., Heard, M.S., Bradbury, R.B., Hinsley, S., Nowakowski, M., Walker, K.J.,  
3013 Bullock, J.M., Chivian, E., Bernstein, A., Godfray, H.C., Scherr, S.J., McNeely,  
3014 J.A., Normile, D., Rands, M.R.W., Kleijn, D., Rundlo, M., Scheper, J., Smith,  
3015 H.G., Tschardtke, T., Kleijn, D., Davey, C.M., Vickery, J.A., Boatman, N.D.,  
3016 Chamberlain, D.E., Parry, H.R., Siriwardena, G.M., Whittingham, M.J., Dover,  
3017 J.W., Walker, K.J., Critchley, C.N.R., Sherwood, A.J., Large, R., Nuttall, P.,  
3018 Hulmes, S., Rose, R.J., Mountford, J.O., Pywell, R.F., Warman, E.A., Hulmes, L.,  
3019 Hulmes, S., Nuttall, P., Sparks, T.H., Critchley, C.N.R., Sherwood, A., Carvell, C.,  
3020 Meek, W.R., Pywell, R.F., Goulson, D., Nowakowski, M., Newton, I., Bischoff, A.,  
3021 Osborne, J.L., Martin, A.P., Carreck, N., Swain, J., Knight, M.E., Goulson, D.,  
3022 Hale, R.J., Sanderson, R.A., Siriwardena, G.M., Calbrade, N.A., Vickery, J.A.,  
3023 Sutherland, W.J., Pullin, A.S., Knight, T.M. & Butchart, S.H.M. (2012) Wildlife-  
3024 friendly farming benefits rare birds, bees and plants. *Biology letters*, **8**, 772–5.
- 3025 Pywell, R.F., Heard, M.S., Woodcock, B.A., Hinsley, S., Ridding, L., Nowakowski, M.  
3026 & Bullock, J.M. (2015) Wildlife-friendly farming increases crop yield: evidence for  
3027 ecological intensification. *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*,  
3028 **282**, 20151740.
- 3029 Pywell, R.F., Warman, E.A., Sparks, T.H., Greatorex-Davies, J.N., Walker, K.J., Meek,  
3030 W.R., Carvell, C., Petit, S. & Firbank, L.G. (2004b) Assessing habitat quality for  
3031 butterflies on intensively managed arable farmland. *Biological Conservation*, **118**,  
3032 313–325.

- 3033 R Core Team. (2017) R: A language and environment for statistical computing. R  
 3034 Foundation for Statistical Computing, Vienna, Austria. URL [http://www.R-](http://www.R-project.org/)  
 3035 [project.org/](http://www.R-project.org/).
- 3036 Richards, S.A. (2008) Dealing with overdispersed count data in applied ecology. *Journal*  
 3037 *of Applied Ecology*, **45**, 218–227.
- 3038 Ricketts, T.H., Regetz, J., Steffan-Dewenter, I., Cunningham, S.A., Kremen, C.,  
 3039 Bogdanski, A., Gemmill-Herren, B., Greenleaf, S.S., Klein, A.M., Mayfield, M.M.,  
 3040 Morandin, L.A., Ochieng', A. & Viana, B.F. (2008) Landscape effects on crop  
 3041 pollination services: Are there general patterns? *Ecology Letters*, **11**, 499–515.
- 3042 Rundlöf, M., Bengtsson, J. & Smith, H.G. (2007) Local and landscape effects of organic  
 3043 farming on butterfly species richness and abundance. *Journal of Applied Ecology*,  
 3044 **45**, 813–820.
- 3045 Rundlöf, M., Edlund, M. & Smith, H.G. (2010) Organic farming at local and landscape  
 3046 scales benefits plant diversity. *Ecography*, **33**, 514–522.
- 3047 Rundlöf, M. & Smith, H.G. (2006) The effect of organic farming on butterfly diversity  
 3048 depends on landscape context. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **43**, 1121–1127.
- 3049 Scheper, J., Bommarco, R., Holzschuh, A., Potts, S.G., Riedinger, V., Roberts, S.P.M.,  
 3050 Rundlöf, M., Smith, H.G., Steffan-Dewenter, I., Wickens, J.B., Wickens, V.J. &  
 3051 Kleijn, D. (2015) Local and landscape-level floral resources explain effects of  
 3052 wildflower strips on wild bees across four European countries. *Journal of Applied*  
 3053 *Ecology*, **52**, 1165–1175.
- 3054 Scheper, J., Holzschuh, A., Kuussaari, M., Potts, S.G., Rundlöf, M., Smith, H.G. &  
 3055 Kleijn, D. (2013) Environmental factors driving the effectiveness of European agri-  
 3056 environmental measures in mitigating pollinator loss - a meta-analysis. *Ecology*  
 3057 *letters*, **16**, 912–920.
- 3058 Schneider, C. (2003) The influence of spatial scale on quantifying insect dispersal: An  
 3059 analysis of butterfly data. *Ecological Entomology*, **28**, 252–256.
- 3060 Schneider, M.K., Lüscher, G., Jeanneret, P., Arndorfer, M., Ammari, Y., Bailey, D.,  
 3061 Balázs, K., Báldi, A., Choisis, J.P., Dennis, P., Eiter, S., Fjellstad, W., Fraser, M.D.,  
 3062 Frank, T., Friedel, J.K., Garchi, S., Gejzendorffer, I.R., Gomiero, T., Gonzalez-  
 3063 Bornay, G., Hector, A., Jerkovich, G., Jongman, R.H.G., Kakudidi, E., Kainz, M.,  
 3064 Kovács-Hostyánszki, A., Moreno, G., Nkwiine, C., Opio, J., Oschatz, M.L.,  
 3065 Paoletti, M.G., Pointereau, P., Pulido, F.J., Sarthou, J.P., Siebrecht, N.,  
 3066 Sommaggio, D., Turnbull, L.A., Wolfrum, S. & Herzog, F. (2014) Gains to species  
 3067 diversity in organically farmed fields are not propagated at the farm level. *Nature*  
 3068 *Communications*, **5**, 1–9.
- 3069 Schultz, C.B. (1998) Dispersal Behavior and Its Implications for Reserve Design in a

- 3070 Rare Oregon Butterfly. *Conservation Biology*, **12**, 284–292.
- 3071 Schultz, C.B. & Crone, E.E. (2001) Edge-mediated dispersal behavior in a prairie  
3072 butterfly. *Ecology*, **82**, 1879–1892.
- 3073 Secretariat of the Convention on Biological Diversity. (2017) Aichi Biodiversity  
3074 Targets, <https://www.cbd.int/sp/targets/>
- 3075 Siriwardena, G.M. (2010) The importance of spatial and temporal scale for agri-  
3076 environment scheme delivery. *Ibis*, **152**, 515–529.
- 3077 Skaug, H., Fournier, D., Bolker, B., Magnusson, A. & Nielsen, A. (2015) Generalized  
3078 Linear Mixed Models using ‘AD Model Builder’. R package version 0.8.3.2.
- 3079 Slade, E.M., Merckx, T., Riutta, T., Bebbler, D.P., Redhead, D., Riordan, P. &  
3080 Macdonald, D.W. (2013) Life-history traits and landscape characteristics predict  
3081 macro-moth responses to forest fragmentation. *Ecology*, **94**, 1519–30.
- 3082 Soulé, M.E. & Noss, R.F. (1998) Rewilding and Biodiversity: Complementary Goals for  
3083 Continental Conservation. *Wild Earth*, **8**, 19–28.
- 3084 Stace, C. (2010) *New Flora of the British Isles*, Third Edn. Cambridge University Press,  
3085 Cambridge.
- 3086 Sterling, P. & Parsons, M. (2012) *Field Guide to the Micro Moths of Great Britain and*  
3087 *Ireland*. British Wildlife Publishing, Oxford, UK.
- 3088 Stiling, P. (1988) Density-Dependent Processes and Key Factors in Insect Populations.  
3089 *Journal of Animal Ecology*, **57**, 581–593.
- 3090 Suding, K.N., Gross, K.L. & Houseman, G.R. (2004) Alternative states and positive  
3091 feedbacks in restoration ecology. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution*, **19**, 46–53.
- 3092 Sutherland, W.J. (2002) Restoring a sustainable countryside. *Trends in Ecology and*  
3093 *Evolution*, **17**, 148–150.
- 3094 Swift, M., Izac, A. & van Noordwijk, M. (2004) Biodiversity and ecosystem services in  
3095 agricultural landscapes - are we asking the right questions? *Agriculture Ecosystems*  
3096 *& Environment*, **104**, 113–134.
- 3097 Tammaru, T., Kaitaniemi, F. & Ruohomaki, K. (1995) Oviposition choices of *Epirrita*  
3098 *autumnata* (Lepidoptera: Geometridae) in relation to its eruptive population  
3099 dynamics. *Oikos*, **74**, 296–304.
- 3100 Taylor, M.E. & Morecroft, M.D. (2009) Effects of agri-environment schemes in a long-  
3101 term ecological time series. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment*, **130**, 9–15.

- 3102 Thames Valley Environmental Records Centre. (2015) *Includes Digital Data Derived*  
3103 *from OS Maps. Eynsham, OX29 4TL.*
- 3104 Thomas, J.A., Telfer, M.G., Roy, D.B., Preston, C.D., Greenwood, J.J.D., Asher, J., Fox,  
3105 R., Clarke, R.T. & Lawton, J.H. (2004) Comparative losses of British butterflies,  
3106 birds, and plants and the global extinction crisis. *Science*, **303**, 1879–81.
- 3107 Tilman, D., Balzer, C., Hill, J. & Befort, B.L. (2011) Global food demand and the  
3108 sustainable intensification of agriculture. *Proceedings of the National Academy of*  
3109 *Sciences*, **108**, 20260–20264.
- 3110 Tilman, D., Fargione, J., Wolff, B., D’Antonio, C., Dobson, A., Howarth, R., Schindler,  
3111 D., Schlesinger, W.H., Simberloff, D. & Swackhamer, D. (2001a) Forecasting  
3112 agriculturally driven global environmental change. *Science*, **292**, 281–4.
- 3113 Tilman, D., Reich, P.B., Knops, J., Wedin, D., Mielke, T. & Lehman, C. (2001b)  
3114 Diversity and productivity in a long-term grassland experiment. *Science*, **294**, 843–  
3115 5.
- 3116 Tscharntke, T. & Brandl, R. (2004) Plant-Insect Interactions in Fragmented Landscapes.  
3117 *Annual Review of Entomology*, **49**, 405–430.
- 3118 Tscharntke, T., Klein, A.M., Kruess, A., Steffan-Dewenter, I. & Thies, C. (2005)  
3119 Landscape perspectives on agricultural intensification and biodiversity - ecosystem  
3120 service management. *Ecology Letters*, **8**, 857–874.
- 3121 Tscharntke, T., Rand, T.A. & Bianchi, F.J. (2005) The landscape context of trophic  
3122 interactions: insect spillover across the crop-noncrop interface. *Annales Zoologici*  
3123 *Fennici*, **42**, 421–432.
- 3124 Tscharntke, T., Tylianakis, J.M., Rand, T.A., Didham, R.K., Fahrig, L., Bengtsson, J.,  
3125 Clough, Y., Crist, T.O., Dormann, C.F., Ewers, R.M., Fr, J., Holt, R.D., Klein,  
3126 A.M., Kleijn, D., Kremen, C., Doug, A., Laurance, W., Lindenmayer, D. &  
3127 Scherber, C. (2012) Landscape moderation of biodiversity patterns and processes -  
3128 eight hypotheses. *Biological Reviews*, **87**, 661–685.
- 3129 Tuck, S.L., Winqvist, C., Mota, F., Ahnström, J., Turnbull, L.A. & Bengtsson, J. (2014)  
3130 Land-use intensity and the effects of organic farming on biodiversity: A  
3131 hierarchical meta-analysis. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **51**, 746–755.
- 3132 Turchin, P. (1990) Rarity of density dependence or population regulation with lags?  
3133 *Nature*, **344**, 660–663.
- 3134 Vickery, J.A., Bradbury, R.B., Henderson, I.G., Eaton, M.A. & Grice, P. V. (2004) The  
3135 role of agri-environment schemes and farm management practices in reversing the  
3136 decline of farmland birds in England. *Biological Conservation*, **119**, 19–39.

- 3137 Walker, L.K., Morris, A.J., Cristinacce, A., Dadam, D., Grice, P. V. & Peach, W.J.  
3138 (2018) Effects of higher-tier agri-environment scheme on the abundance of priority  
3139 farmland birds. *Animal Conservation*, 1–10.
- 3140 Waring, P. & Townsend, M. (2009) *Field Guide to the Moths of Great Britain and*  
3141 *Ireland*, Second Edn. British Wildlife Publishing, Oxford, UK.
- 3142 Watkinson, A.R. & Sutherland, W.J. (1995) Sources, Sinks and Pseudo-Sinks. *Journal*  
3143 *of Animal Ecology*, **64**, 126–130.
- 3144 Westphal, C., Steffan-Dewenter, I. & Tschardtke, T. (2003) Mass flowering crops  
3145 enhance pollinator densities at a landscape scale. *Ecology Letters*, **6**, 961–965.
- 3146 Westphal, C., Steffan-Dewenter, I. & Tschardtke, T. (2009) Mass flowering oilseed rape  
3147 improves early colony growth but not sexual reproduction of bumblebees. *Journal*  
3148 *of Applied Ecology*, **46**, 187–193.
- 3149 Whittingham, M.J. (2007) Will agri-environment schemes deliver substantial  
3150 biodiversity gain, and if not why not? *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **44**, 1–5.
- 3151 Whittingham, M.J. (2011) The future of agri-environment schemes: biodiversity gains  
3152 and ecosystem service delivery? *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **48**, 509–513.
- 3153 Wiklund, C. (1977) Oviposition, Feeding and Spatial Separation of Breeding and  
3154 Foraging Habitats in a Population of *Leptidea sinapis* (Lepidoptera). *OIKOS*, **28**,  
3155 56–68.
- 3156 Wiltshire and Swindon Biological Records Centre. (2015) *Includes Digital Data*  
3157 *Derived from OS Maps. Devizes, SN10 1NJ*.
- 3158 Winfree, R., Fox, J.W., Williams, N.M., Reilly, J.R. & Cariveau, D.P. (2015)  
3159 Abundance of common species, not species richness, drives delivery of a real-world  
3160 ecosystem service. *Ecology Letters*, **18**, 626–635.
- 3161 Winqvist, C., Bengtsson, J., Aavik, T., Berendse, F., Clement, L.W., Eggers, S., Fischer,  
3162 C., Flohre, A., Geiger, F., Liira, J., Pärt, T., Thies, C., Tschardtke, T., Weisser,  
3163 W.W. & Bommarco, R. (2011) Mixed effects of organic farming and landscape  
3164 complexity on farmland biodiversity and biological control potential across Europe.  
3165 *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **48**, 570–579.
- 3166 Woodcock, B., Ball, S., Amy, S., Edwards, M., Redhead, J., Mountford, O., Gregory, S.,  
3167 Duffield, S., Macgregor, N. & Pywell, R. (2015) *Draft Final Report for the GREEN*  
3168 *Project (ECM6418): Grassland Restoration for Ecological Networks*. URL  
3169 [http://randd.defra.gov.uk/Default.aspx?Menu=Menu&Module=More&Location=Non](http://randd.defra.gov.uk/Default.aspx?Menu=Menu&Module=More&Location=Non%20one&ProjectID=19417&FromSearch=Y&Publisher=1&SearchText=LM0450&SortString=Project)  
3170 [one&ProjectID=19417&FromSearch=Y&Publisher=1&SearchText=LM0450&So](http://randd.defra.gov.uk/Default.aspx?Menu=Menu&Module=More&Location=Non%20one&ProjectID=19417&FromSearch=Y&Publisher=1&SearchText=LM0450&SortString=Project)  
3171 [rtString=Project](http://randd.defra.gov.uk/Default.aspx?Menu=Menu&Module=More&Location=Non%20one&ProjectID=19417&FromSearch=Y&Publisher=1&SearchText=LM0450&SortString=Project).

- 3172 Woodcock, B.A., Bullock, J.M., Mortimer, S.R., Brereton, T., Redhead, J.W., Thomas,  
3173 J.A. & Pywell, R.F. (2012a) Identifying time lags in the restoration of grassland  
3174 butterfly communities: A multi-site assessment. *Biological Conservation*, **155**, 50–  
3175 58.
- 3176 Woodcock, B.A., Bullock, J.M., Nowakowski, M., Orr, R., Tallowin, J.R.B. & Pywell,  
3177 R.F. (2012b) Enhancing floral diversity to increase the robustness of grassland  
3178 beetle assemblages to environmental change. *Conservation Letters*, **5**, 459–469.
- 3179 Woodcock, B.A., Vogiatzakis, I.N., Westbury, D.B., Lawson, C.S., Edwards, A.R.,  
3180 Brook, A.J., Harris, S.J., Lock, K.A., Maczey, N., Masters, G., Brown, V.K. &  
3181 Mortimer, S.R. (2010) The role of management and landscape context in the  
3182 restoration of grassland phytophagous beetles. *Journal of Applied Ecology*, **47**,  
3183 366–376.
- 3184

3185 **Appendices**

3186 **Appendix A1: Spatial analysis for site selection**

3187 Geographic datasets used during spatial analysis were (1) polygons of Environmental  
3188 Stewardship fields, including details of all AES management happening within each  
3189 field (Natural England Data Mobilisation and Analysis Team, Reading, UK, retrieved:  
3190 10<sup>th</sup> May 2014), (2) a 25×25 m raster of arable land across Hampshire (extracted from  
3191 2007 UK Land Cover Map, Morton *et al.* 2011), (3) polygons of calcareous grassland  
3192 (CG) in Hampshire (from Hampshire County Council  
3193 <http://www3.hants.gov.uk/biodiversity/hbic>, retrieved: 20<sup>th</sup> February 2014), (4) polygons  
3194 of CG in surrounding counties and (5) polygons of Site of Special Scientific Interest  
3195 (SSSI) boundaries in Hampshire (both from  
3196 <http://www.naturalengland.org.uk/publications/data>, retrieved: 20<sup>th</sup> February 2014).

3197 **Appendix A2: Calculation of connectivity to calcareous grassland**

3198 Polygons of coverage of CG in the study area were used to produce a 100×100 m raster,  
3199 with the value of each cell corresponding to the % cover of CG within it. Connectivity to  
3200 CG was calculated to the same resolution, with the connectivity of each cell being a  
3201 function of the distances to and % coverage of all other cells in the landscape. Assuming  
3202 a negative exponential dispersal kernel (Hanski 1994), connectivity  $C$  of each cell  $i$  was  
3203 calculated such that

$$C_i = \sum_{j \neq i} A_j e^{-\alpha d_{ij}} \quad (1)$$

3204 where  $A$  is the % coverage of CG habitat in cell  $j$  and  $d_{ij}$  is the Euclidian distance (km)  
3205 between the centres of cells  $i$  and  $j$ . The parameter  $\alpha$  scales the effect of  $d_{ij}$  on dispersal,  
3206 and following Hodgson *et al.* (2012) the mean distance is  $2/\alpha$ . For the purposes of this  
3207 study, the multiplier of  $\alpha = 2$  was selected to represent a mean distance of 1km. I  
3208 extracted the connectivity to CG of each trap location from the raster using the  $R$   
3209 package *maptools* (Bivand & Lewin-Koh 2014).

3210 Mark-release-recapture (MRR) studies on common farmland moth species have  
3211 found mean distances covered between first capture and first recapture to be up to 0.65  
3212 km (Merckx *et al.* 2009a, 2010a). However, the maximum distance between any two of  
3213 the capture sites in both of these studies was only 1.44 km, therefore lifetime dispersal of  
3214 the species studied is likely to be greater (Schneider 2003). A larger-scale MRR of Slade  
3215 *et al.* (2013) on forest fragments around Wytham Woods, UK, had a maximum pairwise  
3216 trap distance of 4.13km. In this study there were some highly mobile species which had  
3217 modelled mean distances moved within one week that were greater than 1km, but these  
3218 were woodland specialists that were rarely caught in my study. Macro-moth species in  
3219 Slade *et al.* (2013) were more generally expected to have a net displacement of between  
3220 250 and 500m per week; given the scale of their study, I believe that 1km is a reasonable  
3221 approximation of what the mean lifetime displacement might be for macro-moth  
3222 individuals in my study, hence I use a mean distance of 1km in my dispersal kernel.

3223 **Appendix A3: Moth surveys and species specialism methodology**

3224 Macro-moth surveys were carried out by J Alison. Trapping was carried out on good  
3225 weather nights with min temperature >10°C, max wind speed <20km/h and max  
3226 precipitation risk <50% (following Merckx *et al.* 2009a) according to  
3227 <http://metoffice.gov.uk>. Surveys were carried out using up to ten Heath style actinic light  
3228 traps (15w) fitted with solar sensors for automatic activation/deactivation at  
3229 sunset/sunrise. Traps were recovered in a different order each morning, with the first  
3230 trap being counted at sunrise. Before being released at the site of capture, moth  
3231 individuals were identified on-site or photographed for later identification using Waring  
3232 and Townsend (2009) and Sterling & Parsons (2012; micro-moths only recorded in 2015  
3233 study, Chapter 3). Where vegetation was tall enough to partially conceal the actinic bulb,  
3234 traps were elevated to full visibility using purpose-built collapsible wooden stands.  
3235 Locations of traps were recorded using a GPS device. Survey sites were widely-  
3236 distributed across the landscape, and the time windows in which they were accessible for  
3237 survey varied considerably due to weather and agricultural management.

3238 Species specialism of each moth species was determined based on the “habitat”  
3239 section of its description in Waring and Townsend (macro-moths; 2009) or Sterling &  
3240 Parsons (micro-moths; 2012). A species was considered to be a “CG species” if  
3241 occurrence on “calcareous/chalk/limestone” and  
3242 “grassland/grass/downland/meadows/pasture” were listed, but on the condition that the  
3243 species was not “ubiquitous” and was not explicitly stated to occur in “woodland” or on  
3244 “many/most/wide variety” of habitats. Remaining species could be considered  
3245 “grassland species” based on the same criteria except without mention of occurrence on  
3246 “calcareous/chalk/limestone” geology. “Other species” were all species which did not  
3247 fall into the two previous categories.

3248 During the 2015 field study (Alison *et al.* 2017; Chapter 3), I identified six  
3249 species of micro-moth that were not specified to occur on “many/most/wide  
3250 variety” of habitats in Sterling & Parsons (2012) despite strong evidence to the contrary.  
3251 These species, *Chrysoteuchia culmella*, *Crambus perlilla*, *Agriphila straminella*,

3252 *Agriphila tristella*, *Agriphila inquinatella* and *Agriphila geniculea* (Agassiz, Beavan &  
3253 Heckford 2013), all belonged to the sub-family Crambinae. They accounted for 2,614 of  
3254 the individuals recorded in my study, were present in substantial numbers on arable  
3255 fields and are distributed nationwide. As such, I sought a second opinion from an author  
3256 of Sterling & Parsons (2012) on these species, which confirmed that they are “generally  
3257 widespread and occur in most grassland habitats, or habitats with grassy situations”  
3258 (Mark Parsons, pers. comm. 11<sup>th</sup> August 2016). I took this extra information into  
3259 account so that these species were not incorrectly classified as CG moths.

3260 **Appendix A4: Area estimations for land management types**

3261 Using ArcGIS 10.1 (ESRI, Redlands, California), land in Hampshire was divided into  
3262 four categories based on connectivity to CG (henceforth referred to as “connectivity  
3263 bands”; after  $\log_2$  transformation and centring on the mean connectivity of survey  
3264 locations the four connectivity bands were:  $C < -2$ ,  $-2 \leq C < 0$ ,  $0 \leq C < 2$ , and  $C \geq 2$ ).  
3265 Using the geographical datasets outlined in Appendix A1 (or Chapter 3.3.1. for my 2015  
3266 field study), I extracted the total area of arable land, AES interventions (as defined  
3267 during site selection) and CG habitat in each of the four connectivity bands.

3268 In order to estimate the proportion of arable land in Hampshire that could be  
3269 considered “margin” in the context of my study, I took the mean size of all the arable  
3270 fields containing AES interventions in Hampshire:  $0.136\text{km}^2$ . I assumed fields were  
3271 square in shape, and calculated the length of one side to be  $\sqrt{0.136} = 0.369\text{km}$ . I  
3272 assumed that land up to 10m from the field boundary was “margin” because (1) my  
3273 “margin” traps had been placed 5m from the field boundary and (2) the AES  
3274 interventions I studied ranged from being 6m wide to ~20m wide. Assuming that any  
3275 land further than 10m from the field boundary was “centre”, I took  $(0.369\text{km} -$   
3276  $0.02\text{km})^2 = 0.122\text{km}^2$  to give the area of “centre” on the average field. Subtracting the  
3277 area of “centre” from the total area of an average field gave the area of  
3278 “margin”:  $0.136 - 0.122 = 0.014\text{km}^2$ . I divided the area of “margin” on the average  
3279 field by its total area, to determine that “margin” accounts for 10.5% of the area of the  
3280 average field. I then proceeded under the assumption that 10.5% of arable land is  
3281 “margin” across the entire landscape in Hampshire.

3282 To estimate the area of control margins in each connectivity band I took 10.5%  
3283 of the total arable area in that band (“margin” area) and subtracted the actual area of  
3284 AES interventions in that connectivity band. At this stage I had estimated the existing  
3285 area of AES interventions, control margins, arable centre and CG habitat in each  
3286 connectivity band.

3287           Finally, I estimated the areas of AES interventions and control margins in each  
3288 connectivity band under a scenario in which AES interventions were maximally targeted  
3289 towards CG habitat. This was done by taking the total area of AES interventions across  
3290 all connectivity bands, and then reallocating it to fill arable “margin” in the highest  
3291 available connectivity band (Table A4). If the “margin” in the highest connectivity band  
3292 became saturated with AES interventions, I continued allocation in the next highest band  
3293 and so on. Within each connectivity band, the post-targeting area of control margins was  
3294 estimated by subtracting the area of AES interventions from the arable “margin” area.  
3295 Areas of CG habitat and arable field centre in each connectivity band were unchanged in  
3296 the targeted scenario.

3297 **Appendix A5: Plant surveys**

3298 The reference list of CG indicators that I recorded during surveys was designed to test  
 3299 whether restored grassland can be considered Biodiversity Action Plan priority habitat  
 3300 (displayed below, NE 2010). Quadrats were placed strategically around the moth trap  
 3301 location: four quadrats were placed 10m from the trap location forming a square around  
 3302 it, and the remaining six quadrats were placed in a large ‘w’ centred on the trap and  
 3303 extending up to 50m from it at either end. I aimed to avoid carrying out plant surveys  
 3304 when a field had recently been cut or heavily grazed, but in a few cases this wasn’t  
 3305 possible due to access restrictions. For authorities see Stace (2010):

<i>Stachys officinalis</i> (Betony)	<i>Centaurea scabiosa</i> (Greater knapweed)	<i>Astragalus danicus</i> (Purple milk-vetch)
<i>Lotus corniculatus</i> (Bird’s-foot-trefoil)	<i>Viola hirta</i> (Hairy violet)	<i>Ononis repens</i> (Restharrow)
<i>Geranium sanguineum</i> (Bloody crane’s-bill)	<i>Campanula rotundifolia</i> (Harebell)	<i>Leontodon hispidus/saxatilis</i> (Rough/lesser hawkbit)
<i>Carlina vulgaris</i> (Carline thistle)	<i>Plantago media</i> (Hoary plantain)	<i>Sanguisorba minor</i> (Salad burnet)
<i>Campanula glomerata</i> (Clustered bellflower)	<i>Helianthemum canum</i> (Hoary rock-rose)	<i>Serratula tinctoria</i> (Saw-wort)
<i>Helianthemum nummularium</i> (Common rock-rose)	<i>Hippocrepis comosa</i> (Horseshoe vetch)	<i>Scabiosa columbaria</i> (Small scabious)
<i>Primula veris</i> (Cowslip)	<i>Anthyllis vulneraria</i> (Kidney vetch)	<i>Asperula cynanchica</i> (Squinancywort)
<i>Filipendula vulgaris</i> (Dropworts)	<i>Galium verum</i> (Lady’s bedstraw)	<i>Cirsium acaule</i> (Stemless thistle)
<i>Succisa pratensis</i> (Devil’s-bit scabious)	<i>Origanum vulgare</i> (Marjoram)	<i>Arenaria serpyllifolia</i> (Thyme-leaved sandwort)
<i>Euphrasia</i> sp. (Eyebright)	<i>Polygata</i> sp. (Milkworts)	<i>Clinopodium vulgare</i> (Wild basil)
<i>Linum catharticum</i> (Fairy flax)	<i>Pilosella officinarum</i> (Mouse-ear hawkweed)	<i>Thymus polytrichus</i> (Wild thyme)
<i>Knautia arvensis</i> (Field scabious)	Family Orchidaceae (Orchids)	<i>Blackstonia perfoliata</i> (Yellow-wort)
<i>Gentiana</i> sp. (Gentians)	<i>Leucanthemum vulgare</i> (Ox-eye daisy)	

## 3306 **Appendix A6: Imperfect transformation of entities in individual-based model**

3307 The individual-based modelling platform I used, *ppsimulator*, requires the user to  
3308 specify the class of entity which is affected by each stochastic process. As such, in order  
3309 for adults in patches and adults in the matrix to be associated with different parameters  
3310 (e.g.  $b_p$  vs.  $b_m$ ), they needed to be identifiable as different classes and affected by  
3311 different processes. Thus, I included two processes that changed the class of adults based  
3312 on whether they were inside or outside patches: (1) Adults outside patches (Fig. 9, class  
3313 1) that were located within 25m of the centre of a patch became adults inside patches  
3314 (class 2) at a very high rate. (2) Adults inside patches (class 2) that were actually located  
3315 outside of a patch, but still within 200m of a patch, became adults outside patches (class  
3316 1) at a very high rate. The 200m limit was used because if the spatial scale of the process  
3317 were to increase, the computation time would become disproportionately longer. I  
3318 increased the rates of these transformation processes to as high a value as possible while  
3319 still allowing simulations to finish within 30 days.

3320 Thorough inspection of simulation results showed that a few individuals were  
3321 identifiable as class 2 when outside of habitat patches. On the other hand, there were  
3322 barely any instances of class 1 individuals being inside patches. When calculating  
3323 activity density in patches and the matrix I used the class of individuals to indicate their  
3324 location, and this indication was imperfect. While I suspect that the outcome of this  
3325 caveat for my analysis and inference were probably negligible, immediate effects would  
3326 be as follows:

- 3327 1) In calculations of activity density, very slightly more individuals would have  
3328 been counted as inside patches than were actually located inside patches. This  
3329 was because I used individuals' classes as an (imperfect) indicator of their  
3330 location. I inspected activity density where patches and the matrix were  
3331 functionally identical (i.e.  $b_p = b_m$  and  $l_p = l_m$ ) and found that this was not a  
3332 significant problem.
- 3333 2) Where  $b_p > b_m$ , slightly more eggs would have been laid in the matrix than would  
3334 be expected in a model without the caveat. This is because a minute number of

3335 individuals behaved as though they were in patches (i.e. they laid more eggs)  
3336 when they were actually in the matrix. It is worth noting that those eggs would  
3337 also be exposed to low levels of density dependent death, which would make  
3338 them likely to survive to adulthood.

3339 **Appendix A7: Comparing increases in moth abundance caused by grass margins**  
3340 **and restoring arable fields to species-rich grassland**

3341 *Introduction*

3342 This thesis presents two field studies which assess the outcomes of two different agri-  
3343 environment scheme (AES) interventions for the abundance of moths. The first study  
3344 carried out in 2014 focused on grass margins, while the second study in 2015 focused on  
3345 restoring arable fields to species-rich grassland. Grass margins are ubiquitous, small-  
3346 scale AES interventions that create small strips of grassland on the edges of arable  
3347 fields. On the other hand, restoring arable fields to species-rich grassland targets entire  
3348 arable fields, using specialised management to restore communities of plants and insects  
3349 usually found on semi-natural habitats such as calcareous grassland (CG). While the two  
3350 studies were carried out in different years, the moth survey protocols used within them  
3351 were largely the same (see Appendix A3). Both studies compare sites with AES  
3352 interventions to carefully paired sites without AES interventions (control sites).  
3353 Furthermore, the two studies were carried out at a similar time of year (summer) in  
3354 similar study regions, with some farms being visited in both 2014 and 2015. Because of  
3355 the parallels between these studies, an opportunity exists to combine the data across both  
3356 years and compare the effectiveness of grass margins and grassland restoration to restore  
3357 the abundance of moths.

3358 I merge two datasets of the abundance of moths in three distinct habitat  
3359 specialism groups (calcareous grassland moths, grassland generalist moths and other  
3360 moths) on sites with and without AES interventions. I test the hypothesis that restoring  
3361 arable fields to species-rich grassland leads to greater increases in the abundance of  
3362 moths than the creation of grass margins. In doing so I hope to produce advice for land  
3363 managers faced with the decision to invest in either high-maintenance AES interventions  
3364 such as restoring arable fields to species-rich grassland, or generic interventions such as  
3365 grass margins.

3366 *Methods*

3367 I used data from moth surveys carried out in 2014 on the edges of 16 arable fields with  
3368 grass margins and 16 arable fields without grass margins (control sites). All fields in the  
3369 2014 study were surveyed on three separate occasions, so count data were available  
3370 from a total of 96 traps. These data were combined with data from moth surveys carried  
3371 out in 2015 at the centres of 32 fields restored to species-rich grassland and 32 arable  
3372 fields (control sites). All fields in the 2015 study were surveyed on two separate  
3373 occasions, but two surveys suffered technical faults (one on a restored grassland field  
3374 and one on an arable field) so count data were available from a total of 126 traps. After  
3375 merging the 2014 and 2015 datasets, count data were available from a grand total of 222  
3376 traps.

3377           While the moth surveys used in 2014 and 2015 studies were methodologically  
3378 very similar, they were conducted in slightly different regions at slightly different times  
3379 of the year. To minimise the effects of such differences on my conclusions about the  
3380 effectiveness of the two AES interventions, I excluded any individuals belonging to  
3381 species which only occurred in one of the two field studies. The remaining moth  
3382 individuals in each trap were divided into three distinct habitat specialism groups  
3383 following Appendix A3, so there were 666 observations (counts) in my combined  
3384 dataset. These observations were used as the response variable in generalized linear  
3385 mixed-effects models (GLMMs) in the package *glmmADMB* (Skaug *et al.* 2015).  
3386 Negative binomial error structures were used to model overdispersion in count data. To  
3387 account for non-independence in the data caused by repeat samples of fields and  
3388 temporal autocorrelation, random intercepts were included for survey field and survey  
3389 date.

3390           Three variables were used as fixed effects: “species specialism”, “presence of  
3391 AES” and “type of AES”. Species specialism was a factor with three levels  
3392 corresponding to counts of grassland generalist species (base level), CG species and  
3393 other species from each trap. Presence of AES was a factor detailing whether an  
3394 observation was made on a site with an AES intervention or on a corresponding control

3395 site. This factor had two levels: absent (base level) or present. Type of AES was a factor  
3396 with two levels detailing whether an observation was made in 2014 corresponding to  
3397 grass margins (base level), or in 2015 corresponding to grassland restoration. It is worth  
3398 noting here that differences in baseline abundance between the two levels of this factor  
3399 could be affected by inter-year variation. Nonetheless, I am interested in differences in  
3400 the effect of AES interventions, which may be less likely to show inter-year variation  
3401 than baseline abundance. I assume that if one of the years was poor for moths on AES  
3402 interventions, it was proportionally poor for moths on control sites.

3403 My hypothesis states that the effects of the presence of an AES intervention on  
3404 moth abundance might differ between intervention types. Furthermore, the difference  
3405 between the effects of the two intervention types could depend on the habitat specialism  
3406 of the group of moths in question. For these reasons I included a three-way interaction  
3407 term in the model, so that the fixed effects structure of my model was *moth counts* ~  
3408 *species specialism \* presence of AES \* type of AES*. I used Wald Z-tests to determine  
3409 whether key parameters differed significantly from zero.

#### 3410 *Results*

3411 A total of 124 species of macro-moth were recorded at least once during field studies in  
3412 both 2014 and 2015, of which 21 were grassland generalist species and 8 were CG  
3413 species. The remaining 95 species were either associated with other habitats, such as  
3414 woodland, or of no strong habitat association. A total of 9,372 macro-moth individuals  
3415 of these species were recorded on sites with AES interventions and/or appropriate  
3416 control sites across both field studies. Of these individuals 3,479 (37.1%) belonged to  
3417 grassland generalist species, 375 (4%) belonged to CG species and 5,518 (58.9%)  
3418 belonged to other species.

3419 The presence of grass margins had a significant positive effect on the abundance  
3420 of grassland generalist moths ( $P = 0.046$ , Table A12, Fig. A8). Grassland restoration had  
3421 a greater positive effect on the abundance of grassland generalist moths than the creation  
3422 of grass margins (Fig. A8). However, the difference in effect of the two intervention

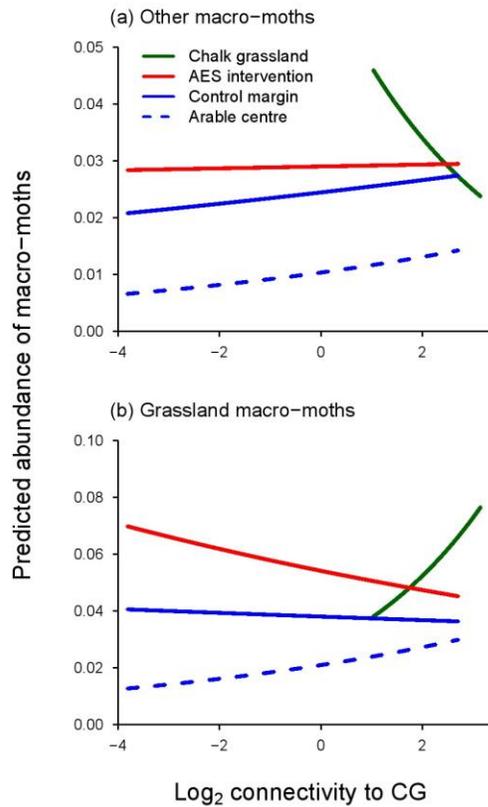
3423 types was non-significant: The parameter for the interaction between the variables  
3424 “presence of AES” and “type of AES” for grassland generalists was positive but did not  
3425 differ significantly from zero ( $P = 0.242$ , Table A12, Fig. A8). This increased positive  
3426 effect of grassland restoration compared to creation of grass margins was significantly  
3427 greater for CG species ( $P < 0.001$ , Table A12, Fig. A8), but non-significantly lower for  
3428 other species ( $P = 0.816$ ). Thus for CG moths, but not grassland generalist moths or  
3429 other moths, grassland restoration leads to a significantly greater increase in abundance  
3430 than the creation of grass margins.

### 3431 *Discussion*

3432 I found that for moth species associated with CG habitat, increases in abundance were  
3433 greater following grassland restoration than they were following the creation of grass  
3434 margins. To my knowledge, this is the first analysis to directly compare the effects of  
3435 these two AES intervention types on the abundance of insect groups. One previous study  
3436 did find significant positive effects of AES-managed species-rich grasslands, but not  
3437 grass margins, on the abundance of macro-moths (Fuentes-Montemayor, Goulson &  
3438 Park 2011). However, the authors of that study included the AES-managed species-rich  
3439 grassland which had been restored from improved grassland – not just arable fields. On  
3440 the other hand, here I investigated two AES interventions that both apply to arable land,  
3441 thus I can offer exclusive advice to land managers involved with insect conservation on  
3442 arable farms: Assuming equal costs per unit area of the two AES interventions, I propose  
3443 restoring arable fields to species-rich grassland instead of creating grass margins to  
3444 maximise increases in insect biodiversity on arable fields.

3445           However, land managers considering this advice should also consider the  
3446 following issues: firstly, the cost per area for the two interventions is probably not equal.  
3447 In 2014, farmers in England were compensated £280 per hectare to revert arable fields to  
3448 species-rich grassland, £340 per hectare to create generic grass margins and £450 per  
3449 hectare to create grass margins sown with nectar-rich wildflowers (NE 2013). This  
3450 implies that of the two AES interventions considered in this analysis, the option which  
3451 leads to greatest increases in the abundance of moths is also the cheapest. On the other

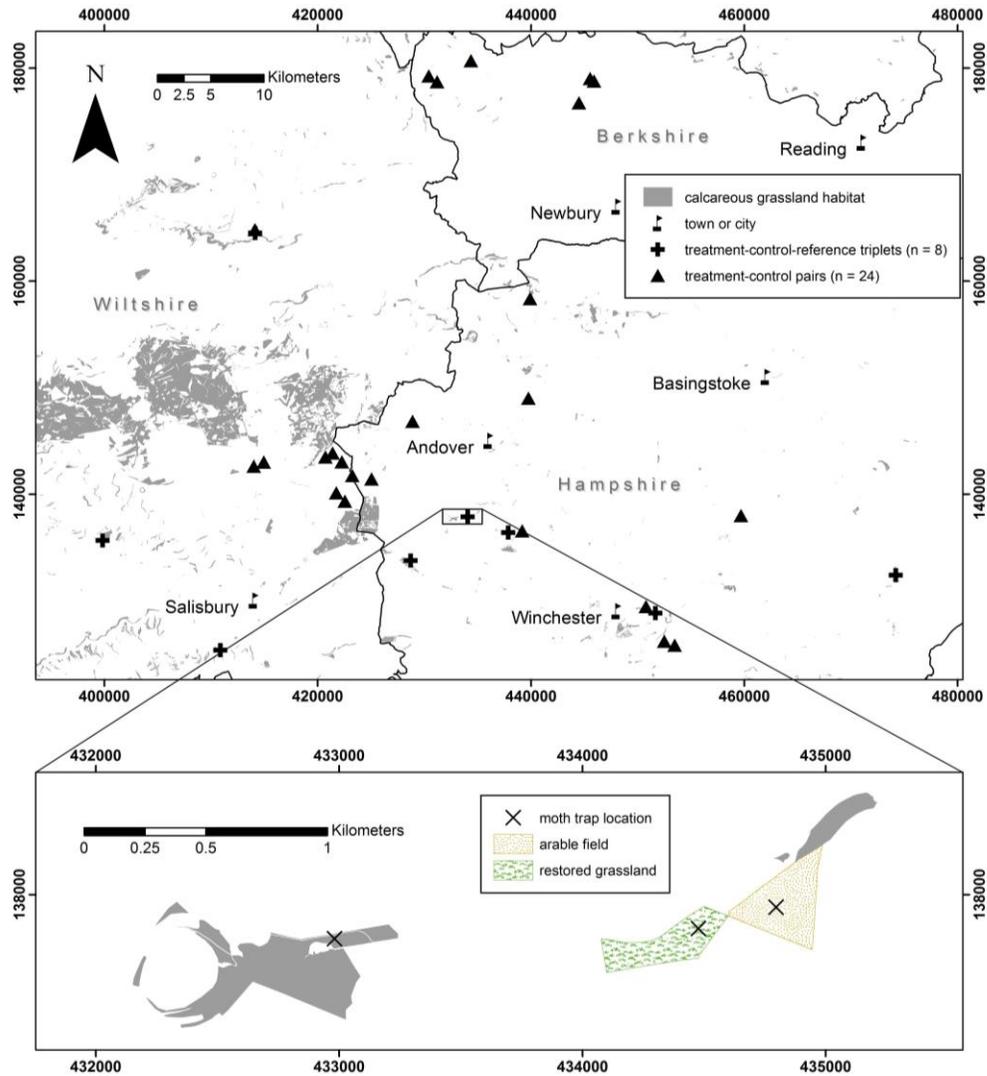
3452 hand, arable field margins may be preferred areas for AES habitat creation as they have  
3453 lower crop yields than arable field centres (Pywell *et al.* 2015). Secondly, the moth  
3454 surveys in this study used light traps, which can attract individuals from >30m away  
3455 (Merckx & Slade 2014). In 2014 some moth individuals were probably attracted to light  
3456 traps from outside of grass margins, which only comprise small strips of grassland  
3457 habitat. Clearly my observations of moth abundance on and around grass margins might  
3458 be conservative indicators of moth density within the grass margin. Future studies might  
3459 use spatially explicit survey techniques to better understand the biodiversity benefits of  
3460 AES interventions per unit area.



3461

3462 **Figure A1**

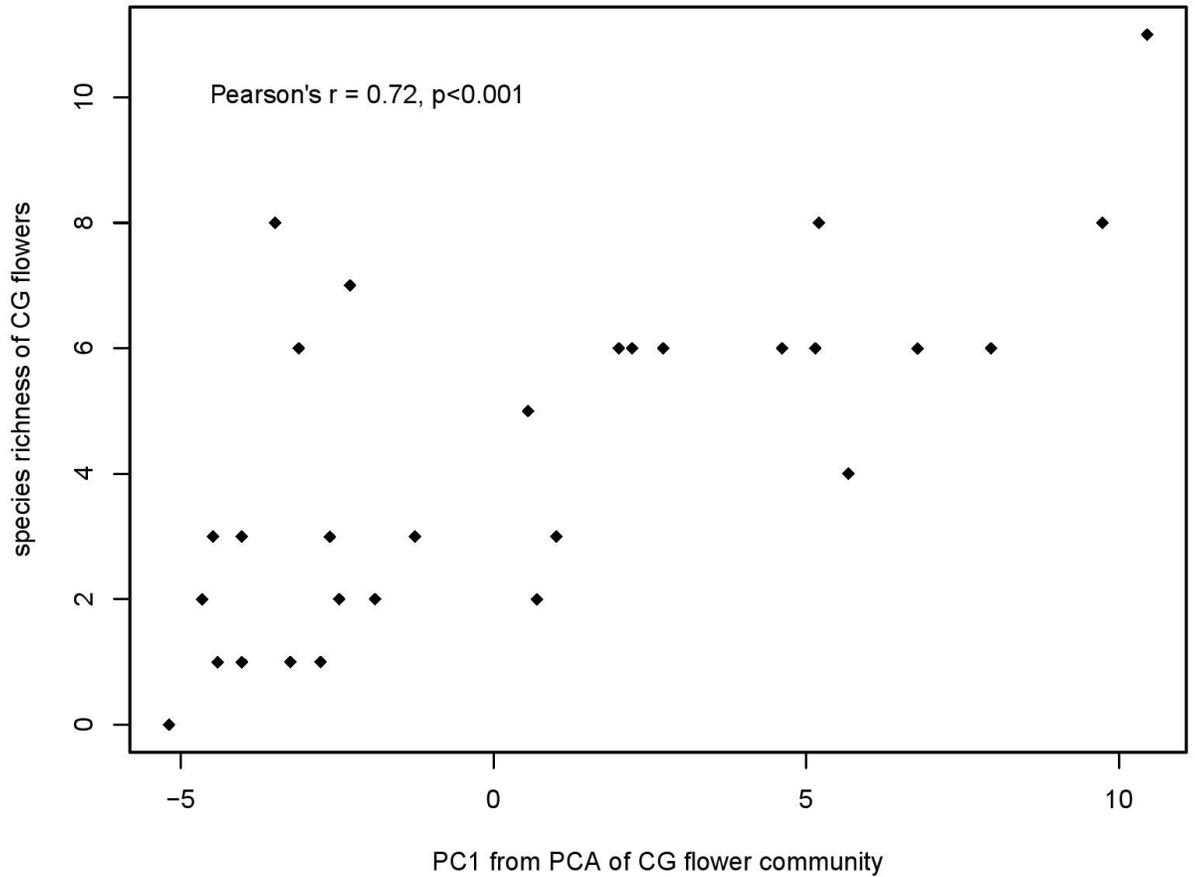
3463 Model-fitted abundance of (a) “other” macro-moths (141 species) and (b) grassland  
 3464 associated macro-moths (24 species) across a range of connectivity to CG on each of  
 3465 four land management types: CG, AES interventions, control margins and arable field  
 3466 centres. See Appendix A3 for criteria used to determine species specialism. A high value  
 3467 of connectivity to CG means that a site was closer to larger areas of CG habitat  
 3468 (Appendix A2). Connectivity to CG of zero represents the mean connectivity to CG of  
 3469 macro-moth survey locations in this study. Predictions were produced using the  
 3470 generalised linear mixed model (GLMM) detailed in Table 1, using the range of  
 3471 connectivity to CG that was observed for each management type. Unlike for CG species,  
 3472 the slope with connectivity on AES interventions (solid red) was not significantly  
 3473 different from the slope on control margins (solid blue) for both grassland and other  
 3474 species (Table 1).  
 3475



3476

3477 **Figure A2**

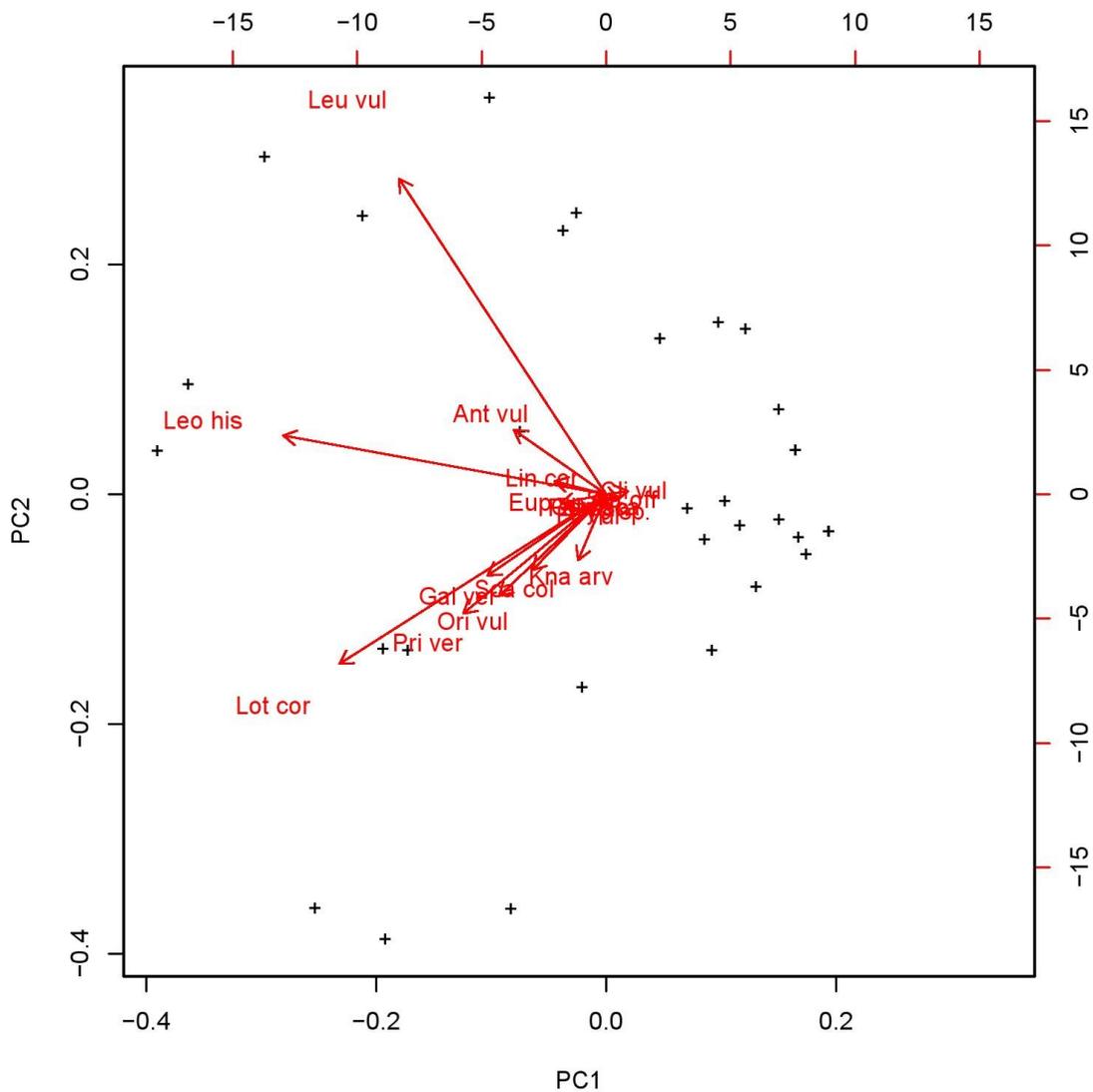
3478 (Top) Pairs and triplets of moth survey sites located at a range of distances from  
 3479 calcareous grassland (CG, grey polygons) across Hampshire, Wiltshire and Berkshire,  
 3480 central-southern England. Treatment-control pairs comprise a restored grassland and an  
 3481 arable field of similar size <1km away from each other. Treatment-control-reference  
 3482 triplets also include a semi-natural CG site within 3km. (bottom) Close-up of the three  
 3483 moth survey locations in a treatment-control-reference triplet. Coverage of CG habitat  
 3484 was obtained from local data centres and Natural England (HBIC 2014; NE 2014b;  
 3485 TVERC 2015; WSBRC 2015). All-numeric coordinates from Great Britain's Ordnance  
 3486 Survey (OS) National Grid are displayed. The latitude and longitude at the centre of this  
 3487 map is approximately 51°29'10"N 01°50'62"W. Contains information from OS licensed  
 3488 under the Open Government License v3.0.



3489

3490 **Figure A3**

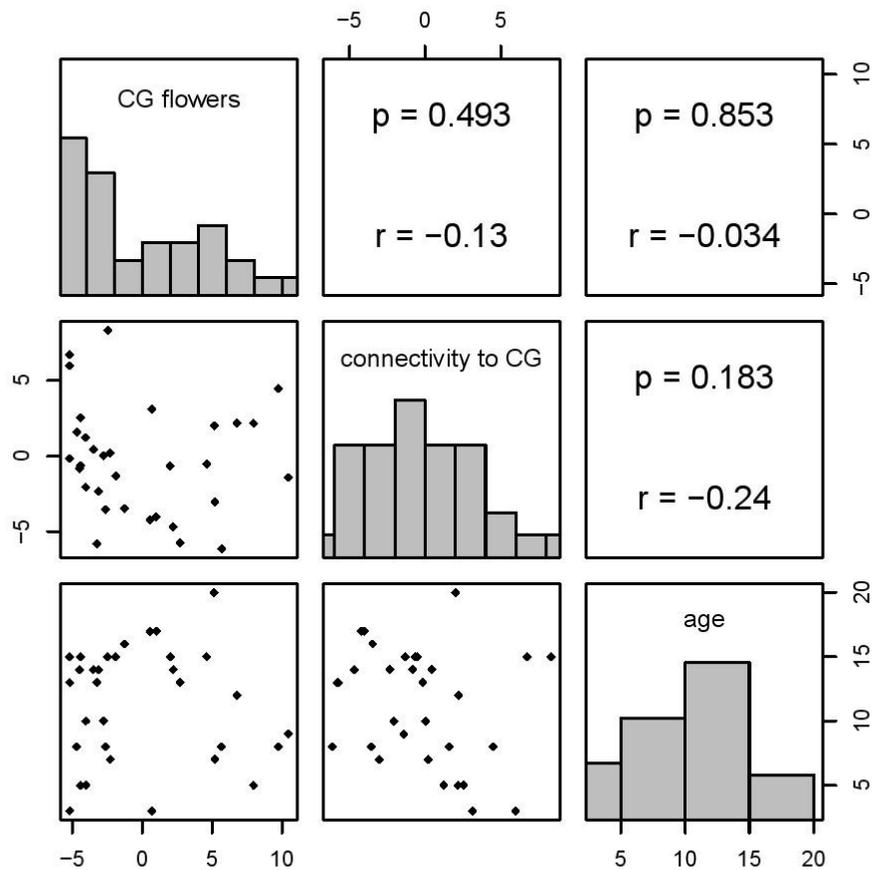
3491 Scatterplot of the relationship between the “CG flowers” variable, which is the first  
 3492 principle component from a PCA of the calcareous grassland (CG) wildflower  
 3493 community, and the observed species richness of CG flowers across restored grassland  
 3494 fields. Results of a Pearson’s correlation between the two variables are displayed.



3495

3496 **Figure A4**

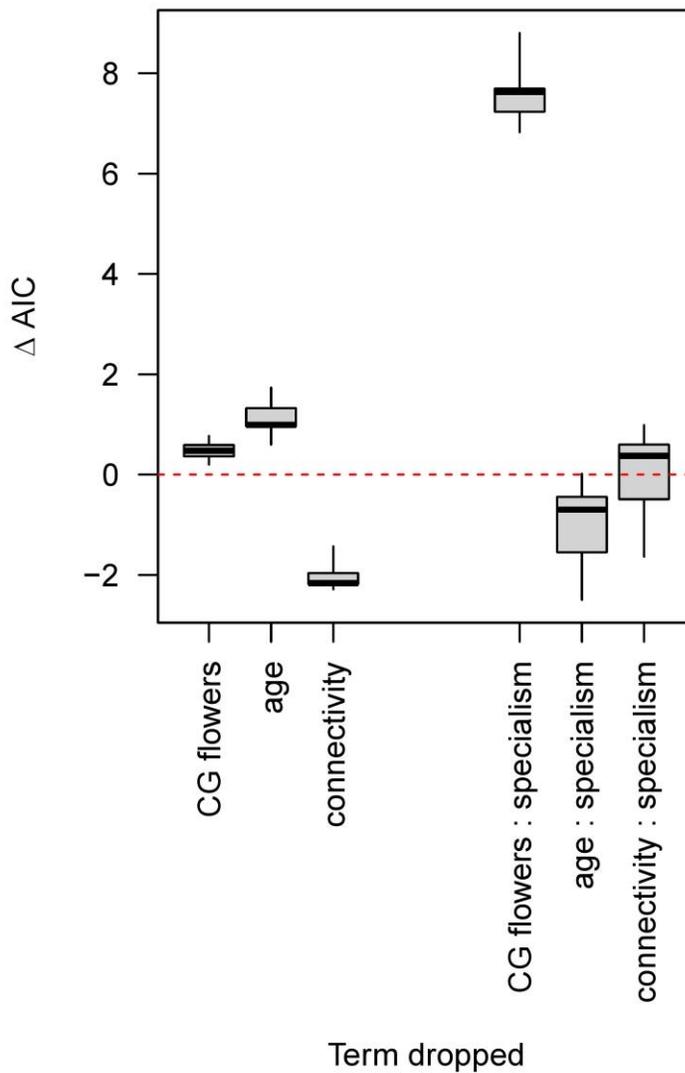
3497 Loadings of the frequency of different CG flower species (red text and arrows) on the  
 3498 first two axes of a principal components analysis performed using the *prcomp* function  
 3499 in *R* (R Core Team 2017). Species names are shortened to the first three letters of the  
 3500 genus and species following nomenclature in Stace *et al.* (2010). Also shown are the  
 3501 component scores of each restored grassland field that was surveyed (black '+') along  
 3502 the two axes. The first and second principal components summarized 37.3% and 23.4%  
 3503 of the variation in frequency of CG flowers.



3504

3505 **Figure A5**

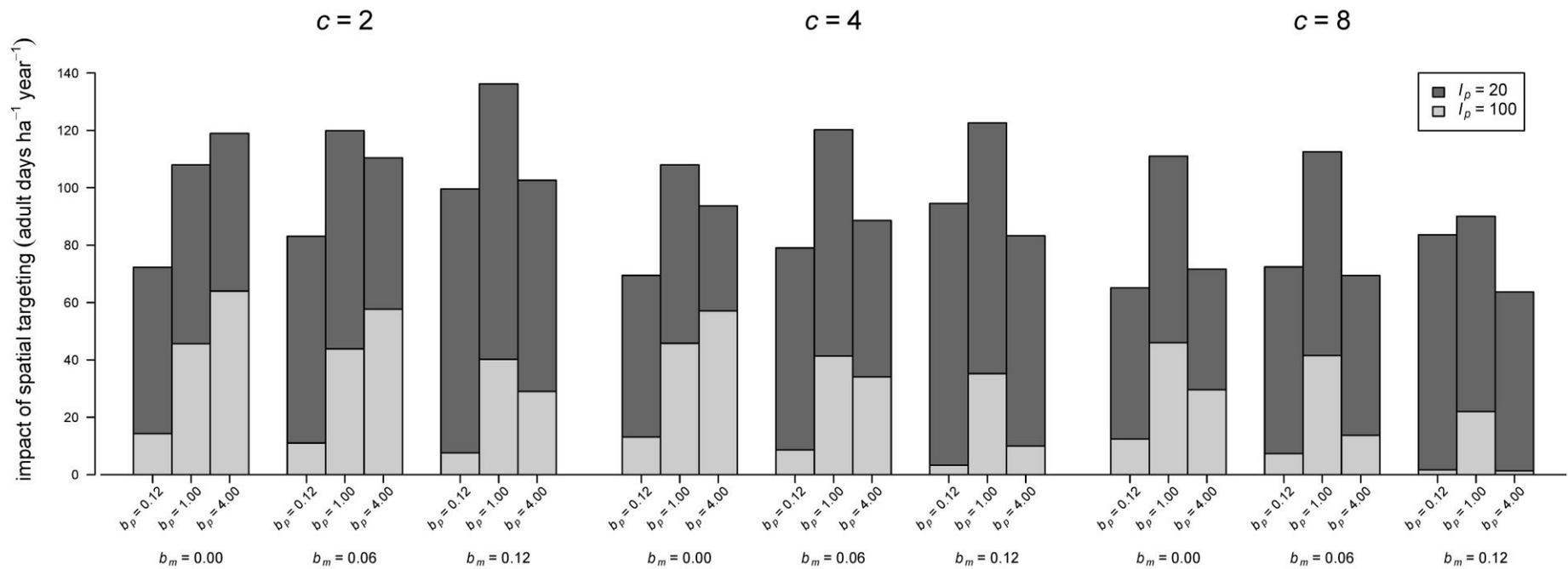
3506 Correlation matrix for three key predictor variables across 32 restored grassland fields.  
 3507 See section 2.4. *Analysis of moth abundance* of the main paper for explanations of these  
 3508 variables. Scatter plots on the bottom left show pairwise relationships between variables.  
 3509 For example, the centre-left scatterplot has CG flowers on the x-axis and connectivity to  
 3510 CG on the y-axis. At the top-right are the Pearson's  $r$  and  $P$ -values from Pearson's  
 3511 correlation tests between two variables. For example the Pearson's  $r$  between CG  
 3512 flowers and connectivity to CG across 32 fields is -0.13. Histograms of the distribution  
 3513 of each variable across the 32 fields are displayed on the diagonal (scale not given on  
 3514 histograms – y-axis values only correspond to scatter plots).



3515

3516 **Figure A6**

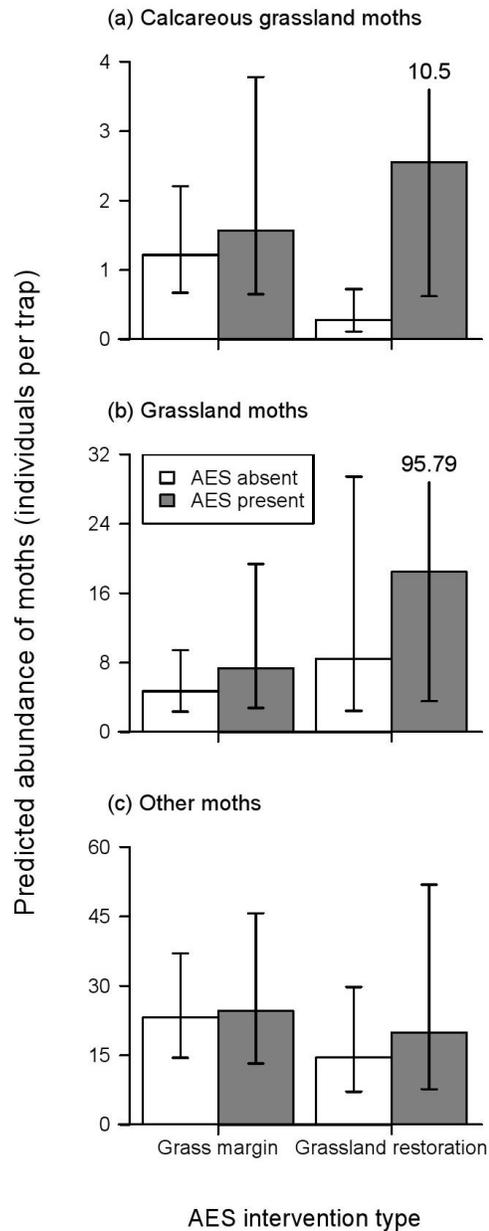
3517 Boxplots of  $\Delta AIC$  after dropping one of six model terms from all possible models that  
 3518 (1) contained that term, (2) did not contain a higher interaction for that term and (3) did  
 3519 contain a lower term for species specialism (N=9 models for each boxplot). Thick dark  
 3520 lines represent medians, boxes represent upper and lower quartiles, and whiskers  
 3521 represent the range. To clarify, taking all models that contained a term for “age” and  
 3522 “specialism” (but no higher interaction with “age”) and dropping that term from each of  
 3523 those models would result in a median  $\Delta AIC$  of 0.99; the inclusion of “age” was  
 3524 associated with a slight increase in parsimony.



3525

3526 **Figure A7**

3527 The impact of spatial targeting is shown for all 54 hypothetical species simulated in this study. Different coloured bars are not stacked;  
 3528 dark grey bars are situated behind light grey bars to use space efficiently. The impact of spatial targeting (Y-axis) represents the  
 3529 difference in absolute benefit between habitat patches that are as close as possible to the source population and patches that are  
 3530 infinitely far away. The species shown differ in their egg-laying rate in patches ( $b_p$ , X-axis, smallest division), their egg-laying rate in  
 3531 the matrix ( $b_m$ , X-axis, higher division, clusters of 3 bars), their coverage of patches ( $c$ , X-axis, highest division, clusters of nine bars,  
 3532 see headings above bars), and mean step length in patches (dark grey bars  $l_p = 20$ , light grey bars  $l_p = 100$ ).



3533

3534 **Figure A8**

3535 Predicted abundance ( $\pm$  95% confidence intervals) of moths in three habitat specialism  
 3536 groups on sites with or without two types of agri-environment scheme (AES)  
 3537 intervention. Predictions were made for (a) calcareous grassland (CG) moths, (b)  
 3538 grassland moths and (c) moths not strongly associated with grassland (other moths). The  
 3539 two types of AES intervention were grass margins and arable fields restored to species-  
 3540 rich grassland (grey bars), and corresponding sites without interventions comprised  
 3541 cultivated arable margins and arable field centres (white bars). Predicted abundances and  
 3542 confidence intervals were calculated based on the generalised linear mixed model  
 3543 presented in Table A12.

3544 **Table A1**

3545 Details of the two agri-environment scheme intervention types surveyed (NE 2012). 6m  
 3546 buffer strips were surveyed in landscapes a, c & d, whilst nectar flower mixes were  
 3547 surveyed in landscape b (locations of landscapes in Fig. 3).

Option Code	Option name	Payment (£/ha)	Width	Establishment	Cutting	Further management
EE3	6m buffer strips	340	6m	Natural regeneration or sowing of grasses.	Annually cut the 3m closest to the crop.	Do not apply fertiliser.  Where necessary, apply targeted herbicides.
EF4	Nectar flower mix	450	>6m	Sowing a mixture containing at least four nectar rich plant species.	Cut half the strip to 20cm in Summer.  Cut entire strip to 10cm in Autumn.	Do not apply pesticides or fertilisers.  Where necessary, re-establish the mixture or apply targeted herbicides.

3548

3549 **Table A2**

3550 Total number of individuals in three groups of macro-moths trapped on five land  
 3551 management types in Hampshire. Traps were placed on protected calcareous grassland  
 3552 (CG), arable field centres, and arable field margins with or without agri-environment  
 3553 scheme (AES) interventions.

Management type	No. traps placed	No. other macro-moth individuals	No. grassland macro-moth individuals	No. CG macro-moth individuals
Arable field centre (near control margin)	48	586	106	24
Arable field centre (near AES intervention)	48	539	112	38
Control margin	48	1322	214	68
AES intervention	48	1444	330	89
Calcareous grassland	48	1626	386	344
Total	240	5517	1148	563

3554

3555 **Table A3**

3556 Summary of fixed effect parameters from a generalised linear mixed model with a  
 3557 Poisson error structure (log link) produced using the package *lme4* (Bates *et al.* 2014).  
 3558 Management type was used to predict the abundance of 180 species of macro-moths in  
 3559 the form of the categorical variable management<sub>AES</sub> (4 levels: calcareous grassland, AES  
 3560 intervention (base level), control margin, arable centre). Random intercepts were  
 3561 included for field, dates of survey, and species identity nested within landscape.  
 3562 Observation-level random intercepts were also included to account for overdispersion in  
 3563 count data. Wald Z-tests were used to determine if parameters differed significantly from  
 3564 zero.

Effect	Coefficient	Std. error	Z	P(> Z )
Intercept (AES intervention)	-3.536	0.154	-22.956	<0.001
Arable centre	-1.069	0.085	-12.539	<0.001
Control margin	-0.210	0.088	-2.391	0.017
Calcareous grassland	0.272	0.127	2.134	0.033

3565

3566 **Table A4**

3567 The distribution of four land management types across four bands of connectivity to  
 3568 calcareous grassland (CG) in Hampshire, UK. The four connectivity bands were defined  
 3569 after connectivity to CG (as calculated in Appendix A2) had been  $\log_2$  transformed and  
 3570 centred on the mean connectivity of survey locations. The areas of agri-environment  
 3571 scheme (AES) interventions and control margins are shown under their existing  
 3572 distributions, and then under a hypothetical scenario in which AES interventions are  
 3573 targeted towards CG habitat. In the “targeted” scenario, AES interventions displace  
 3574 control margins in the highest connectivity bands, whilst the opposite happens in the  
 3575 lowest connectivity bands.

Connectivity band	CG habitat (km <sup>2</sup> )	Arable centre (km <sup>2</sup> )	AES intervention (km <sup>2</sup> )		Control margin (km <sup>2</sup> )		All types (km <sup>2</sup> )
			Existing	Targeted	Existing	Targeted	
$C \geq 2$ (high)	16.40	19.01	0.14	2.24	2.10	0.00	37.65
$0 \leq C < 2$	6.46	103.47	1.46	12.19	10.72	0.00	122.12
$-2 \leq C < 0$	0.99	178.55	2.87	0.75	18.16	20.28	200.57
$C < -2$ (low)	0.15	975.39	10.70	0.00	104.17	114.87	1090.41
Total	24.00	1276.42	15.17	15.17	135.15	135.15	1450.74

3576

Full list of generalised linear mixed models (GLMMs, Poisson error, log-link) produced to predict the abundance of 180 species of macro-moths. Fixed effects were allowed for “species specialism” (Spe), “management” (M) and “connectivity to CG” (Con) allowing all possible interactions. Species specialism was a factor with three levels (CG species, grassland species, other species). Management was present in models in as one of three incompletely crossed factors: “management<sub>full</sub>” (M<sub>full</sub>, 5 levels: CG, AES intervention, control margin, arable field centre near AES intervention, arable centre near control margin), “management<sub>AES</sub>” (M<sub>AES</sub>, 4 levels: CG, AES intervention, control margin, arable centre) and “management<sub>margin</sub>” (M<sub>mar</sub>, 3 levels: CG, arable margin, arable centre). Connectivity to CG was a continuous variable. Random intercepts were included for field, dates of survey, and species identity nested within landscape. Observation-level random intercepts were included to account for overdispersion in count data. Models were produced using the package *lme4* (Bates *et al.* 2014) and compiled for the table below using the package *MuMIn* (Barton 2014). Models are ranked in ascending order of AIC, with “+” indicating the inclusion of a variable in a given model. “Npar” indicates the number of parameters in that model. All models with  $\Delta AIC \leq 6$  (except those with a higher AIC than any simpler nested version) are shown in bold.

Rank	(Int)	Spe	Con	Spe: Con	M <sub>full</sub>	M <sub>full</sub> : Spe	M <sub>full</sub> : Con	M <sub>full</sub> : Spe: Con	M <sub>AES</sub>	M <sub>AES</sub> : Spe	M <sub>AES</sub> : Con	M <sub>AES</sub> : Spe: Con	M <sub>mar</sub>	M <sub>mar</sub> : Spe	M <sub>mar</sub> : Con	M <sub>mar</sub> : Spe: Con	Npar	Log- likelihood	AIC	$\Delta AIC$
<b>1</b>	+	+	+	+					+	+	+	+					<b>28</b>	<b>-6521.29</b>	<b>13098.69</b>	<b>0.00</b>
<b>2</b>	+	+	+	+									+	+	+	+	<b>22</b>	<b>-6528.37</b>	<b>13100.81</b>	<b>2.13</b>
3	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+									34	-6519.69	13107.54	8.85
4	+	+	+	+					+	+							16	-6546.05	13124.14	25.45
5	+	+	+	+					+	+	+						22	-6540.61	13125.28	26.60
6	+	+	+	+									+	+	+		18	-6544.75	13125.54	26.86
7	+	+	+	+									+	+			14	-6549.45	13126.92	28.23
8	+	+	+	+	+		+										18	-6545.71	13127.47	28.78
9	+	+	+	+	+	+	+										26	-6539.82	13131.74	33.05
10	+	+	+	+					+								13	-6554.13	13134.28	35.59
11	+	+	+	+	+												14	-6554.01	13136.06	37.37
12	+	+	+	+					+	+							19	-6549.10	13136.26	37.57
13	+	+	+	+									+	+			16	-6552.54	13137.11	38.42
14	+	+	+	+									+				12	-6556.80	13137.63	38.94
15	+	+	+	+	+	+											22	-6548.55	13141.17	42.48
16	+	+	+	+					+	+	+						20	-6554.26	13148.57	49.89
17	+	+	+	+									+	+	+		16	-6558.30	13148.64	49.95
18	+	+	+	+	+	+	+										24	-6553.17	13154.43	55.75
19	+	+	+	+					+	+							17	-6562.19	13158.43	59.74
20	+	+	+	+									+	+			14	-6565.51	13159.06	60.37
21	+	+	+	+					+	+							16	-6563.98	13160.00	61.32

Rank	(Int)	Spe	Con	Spe: Con	M <sub>full</sub>	M <sub>full</sub> : Spe	M <sub>full</sub> : Con	M <sub>full</sub> : Spe: Con	M <sub>AES</sub>	M <sub>AES</sub> : Spe	M <sub>AES</sub> : Con	M <sub>AES</sub> : Spe: Con	M <sub>mar</sub>	M <sub>mar</sub> : Spe	M <sub>mar</sub> : Con	M <sub>mar</sub> : Spe: Con	Npar	Log-likelihood	AIC	ΔAIC
22	+	+											+	+			13	-6567.44	13160.91	62.23
23	+	+	+		+	+											20	-6561.33	13162.71	64.02
24	+	+			+	+											19	-6563.17	13164.40	65.71
25	+		+						+		+						12	-6594.14	13212.31	113.62
26	+	+	+						+		+						14	-6592.51	13213.04	114.36
27	+		+										+		+		10	-6597.56	13215.14	116.45
28	+		+		+			+									14	-6593.80	13215.64	116.95
29	+	+	+										+		+		12	-6595.92	13215.86	117.18
30	+	+	+		+		+										16	-6592.17	13216.37	117.69
31	+		+						+								9	-6601.50	13221.02	122.33
32	+	+	+						+								11	-6599.85	13221.72	123.03
33	+								+								8	-6603.20	13222.41	123.72
34	+		+		+												10	-6601.38	13222.77	124.08
35	+	+							+								10	-6601.55	13223.12	124.43
36	+	+	+		+												12	-6599.74	13223.50	124.81
37	+				+												9	-6603.15	13224.30	125.62
38	+		+										+				8	-6604.21	13224.43	125.74
39	+	+			+												11	-6601.50	13225.01	126.32
40	+	+	+										+				10	-6602.54	13225.10	126.42
41	+												+				7	-6606.05	13226.12	127.43
42	+	+											+				9	-6604.40	13226.82	128.13
43	+	+	+	+													10	-6630.80	13281.62	182.93
44	+		+														6	-6677.65	13367.31	268.63
45	+	+	+														8	-6675.92	13367.86	269.17
46	+																5	-6686.76	13383.53	284.84
47	+	+															7	-6685.02	13384.05	285.36

3578

Full list of scientific names (following Agassiz, Beavan & Heckford 2013) of all 180 macro-moth species caught in the study. Shown are the habitat specialism group each species fell into (oth = other species, gra = grassland species, cgr = calcareous grassland species, see Appendix A3 for classification details), as well as the number of individuals trapped on each distinct land management type. Twice as many trapping events occurred on arable field centres than on each other land management type, so I provide an appropriate comparison by displaying the number of individuals on arable field centres divided by two (in brackets).

Species name	Habitat specialism	Individuals on arable centres (96 traps)	Individuals on arable centres divided by 2	Individuals on control margins (48 traps)	Individuals on AES intervention (48 traps)	Individuals on calc. grassland (48 traps)	Total
<i>Abraxas grossulariata</i>	oth	0	(0)	1	0	0	1
<i>Acronicta leporina</i>	oth	0	(0)	0	1	1	2
<i>Acronicta psi</i> agg.	oth	2	(1)	4	8	0	14
<i>Acronicta rumicis</i>	oth	2	(1)	2	4	2	10
<i>Agrotis puta</i>	oth	1	(0.5)	2	3	5	11
<i>Agrotis segetum</i>	oth	2	(1)	1	0	0	3
<i>Alcis repandata</i>	oth	0	(0)	6	8	2	16
<i>Amphipyra pyramidea</i> agg.	oth	0	(0)	0	1	1	2
<i>Amphipyra tragopoginis</i>	oth	9	(4.5)	3	7	11	30
<i>Apamea epomidion</i>	oth	3	(1.5)	6	3	4	16
<i>Apamea monoglypha</i>	oth	327	(163.5)	260	222	298	1107
<i>Apamea remissa</i>	oth	1	(0.5)	0	5	7	13
<i>Apamea unanimitis</i>	oth	1	(0.5)	0	5	0	6
<i>Apeira syringaria</i>	oth	0	(0)	1	0	0	1
<i>Apoda limacodes</i>	oth	2	(1)	1	1	0	4
<i>Arctia caja</i>	oth	10	(5)	9	8	2	29
<i>Autographa gamma</i>	oth	1	(0.5)	0	3	2	6
<i>Autographa jota</i>	oth	1	(0.5)	3	5	3	12
<i>Autographa pulchrina</i>	oth	0	(0)	1	0	0	1
<i>Biston betularia</i>	oth	2	(1)	3	4	1	10
<i>Cabera pusaria</i>	oth	0	(0)	3	0	0	3
<i>Calliteara pudibunda</i>	oth	4	(2)	3	2	1	10
<i>Campaea margaritaria</i>	oth	0	(0)	2	2	2	6
<i>Caradrina morpheus</i>	oth	6	(3)	11	9	7	33
<i>Ceramica pisi</i>	oth	0	(0)	0	1	0	1
<i>Charanyca trigrammica</i>	oth	7	(3.5)	5	7	10	29
<i>Chloroclystis v-ata</i>	oth	0	(0)	2	1	4	7
<i>Cilix glaucata</i>	oth	2	(1)	0	1	3	6
<i>Cleorodes lichenaria</i>	oth	0	(0)	1	1	1	3
<i>Colocasia coryli</i>	oth	3	(1.5)	1	2	4	10
<i>Cosmia trapezina</i>	oth	0	(0)	1	1	4	6
<i>Cosmorhoe ocellata</i>	oth	0	(0)	0	0	1	1
<i>Craniophora ligustri</i>	oth	3	(1.5)	6	5	9	23
<i>Crocallis elinguaris</i>	oth	0	(0)	1	1	0	2
<i>Cybosia mesomella</i>	oth	0	(0)	3	5	1	9
<i>Deltote pygarga</i>	oth	1	(0.5)	1	2	0	4
<i>Diachrysis chrysitis</i>	oth	5	(2.5)	7	13	8	33
<i>Diarsia mendica</i>	oth	5	(2.5)	9	7	8	29
<i>Diarsia rubi</i>	oth	20	(10)	17	18	20	75
<i>Drepana falcataria</i>	oth	1	(0.5)	0	0	0	1
<i>Dysstroma truncata</i>	oth	0	(0)	4	2	7	13
<i>Ectropis crepuscularis</i>	oth	5	(2.5)	4	2	3	14
<i>Eilema complana</i>	oth	4	(2)	5	6	55	70
<i>Eilema griseola</i>	oth	16	(8)	56	36	24	132
<i>Eilema lurideola</i>	oth	130	(65)	268	260	144	802
<i>Eilema sororcula</i>	oth	0	(0)	1	0	2	3
<i>Electrophaes corylata</i>	oth	0	(0)	0	0	1	1
<i>Epirrhoe alternata</i>	oth	1	(0.5)	7	4	3	15
<i>Eupithecia absinthiata</i>	oth	1	(0.5)	0	0	0	1
<i>Eupithecia centaureata</i>	oth	0	(0)	2	0	3	5

Species name	Habitat specialism	Individuals on arable centres (96 traps)	Individuals on arable centres divided by 2	Individuals on control margins (48 traps)	Individuals on AES intervention (48 traps)	Individuals on calc. grassland (48 traps)	Total
Eupithecia haworthiata	oth	2	(1)	4	7	11	24
Eupithecia tripunctaria	oth	0	(0)	0	1	0	1
Euplexia lucipara	oth	1	(0.5)	0	0	0	1
Euproctis similis	oth	5	(2.5)	8	13	8	34
Euthrix potatoria	oth	14	(7)	6	18	7	45
Furcula furcular	oth	0	(0)	1	1	0	2
Gandaritis pyraliata	oth	3	(1.5)	3	4	0	10
Gastropacha quercifolia	oth	2	(1)	2	2	0	6
Geometra papilionaria	oth	0	(0)	1	0	1	2
Habrosyne pyritoides	oth	7	(3.5)	0	2	2	11
Hada plebeja	oth	4	(2)	1	7	41	53
Hadena bicurris	oth	0	(0)	1	1	0	2
Hemistola chrysoprasaria	oth	0	(0)	0	1	0	1
Hemithea aestivaria	oth	0	(0)	0	1	0	1
Herminia grisealis	oth	2	(1)	1	1	1	5
Herminia tarsipennalis	oth	2	(1)	4	0	0	6
Hoplodrina octogeneria/blanda	oth	47	(23.5)	54	75	108	284
Horisme tersata	oth	1	(0.5)	2	2	3	8
Horisme vitalbata	oth	2	(1)	3	4	10	19
Hydriomena furcata	oth	1	(0.5)	0	0	0	1
Hydriomena impluviata	oth	1	(0.5)	0	0	0	1
Hypena proboscidalis	oth	1	(0.5)	10	4	0	15
Idaea aversata	oth	1	(0.5)	13	8	11	33
Idaea biselata	oth	2	(1)	3	4	3	12
Idaea dimidiata	oth	1	(0.5)	1	2	2	6
Lacanobia oleracea	oth	2	(1)	6	6	3	17
Lacanobia w-latinum	oth	0	(0)	1	1	1	3
Laothoe populi	oth	3	(1.5)	7	5	5	20
Laspeyria flexula	oth	0	(0)	2	0	1	3
Leucania comma	oth	10	(5)	6	1	7	24
Leucoma salicis	oth	0	(0)	1	0	0	1
Ligdia adustata	oth	0	(0)	3	1	1	5
Lomaspidis marginata	oth	0	(0)	1	2	0	3
Lomographa temerata	oth	1	(0.5)	1	1	12	15
Macaria liturata	oth	0	(0)	0	0	1	1
Mamestra brassicae	oth	1	(0.5)	0	0	0	1
Melanchra persicariae	oth	4	(2)	10	25	22	61
Melanthia procellata	oth	0	(0)	0	2	0	2
Mesapamea secalis agg.	oth	56	(28)	143	203	101	503
Miltochrista miniata	oth	2	(1)	9	6	6	23
Mimas tiliae	oth	0	(0)	0	1	0	1
Mythimna albipuncta	oth	2	(1)	1	0	2	5
Mythimna ferrago	oth	16	(8)	18	38	44	116
Noctua comes	oth	3	(1.5)	6	7	3	19
Noctua fimbriata	oth	8	(4)	2	2	3	15
Noctua interjecta	oth	0	(0)	1	0	0	1
Noctua janthe	oth	3	(1.5)	1	2	2	8
Noctua orbona	oth	0	(0)	0	0	1	1
Noctua pronuba	oth	135	(67.5)	51	68	187	441
Nola cucullatella	oth	0	(0)	0	0	1	1
Notodonta dromedarius	oth	0	(0)	1	0	0	1
Notodonta ziczac	oth	0	(0)	0	0	1	1
Nudaria mundana	oth	2	(1)	2	10	2	16
Ochropacha duplaris	oth	0	(0)	1	1	0	2
Ochroleuca plecta	oth	12	(6)	17	19	57	105
Opisthograptis luteolata	oth	1	(0.5)	1	2	0	4
Ourapteryx sambucaria	oth	0	(0)	1	1	0	2
Pasiphila chloerata	oth	0	(0)	0	0	1	1
Pasiphila rectangulata	oth	0	(0)	0	0	2	2
Peribatodes rhomboidaria	oth	2	(1)	7	3	6	18
Phalera bucephala	oth	3	(1.5)	4	4	9	20
Philereme transversata	oth	1	(0.5)	0	2	2	5
Phlogophora meticulosa	oth	1	(0.5)	0	0	2	3
Photodes fluxa	oth	0	(0)	1	0	0	1

Species name	Habitat specialism	Individuals on arable centres (96 traps)	Individuals on arable centres divided by 2	Individuals on control margins (48 traps)	Individuals on AES intervention (48 traps)	Individuals on calc. grassland (48 traps)	Total
<i>Phragmatobia fuliginosa</i>	oth	65	(32.5)	27	49	110	251
<i>Plagodis dolabraria</i>	oth	1	(0.5)	2	0	0	3
<i>Polia nebulosi</i>	oth	2	(1)	3	3	2	10
<i>Pseudoips prasinana</i>	oth	0	(0)	0	1	4	5
<i>Ptilodon capucina</i>	oth	1	(0.5)	0	0	0	1
<i>Ptilodon cucullina</i>	oth	1	(0.5)	0	0	0	1
<i>Rhodometra sacraria</i>	oth	1	(0.5)	0	0	0	1
<i>Rusina ferruginea</i>	oth	6	(3)	10	10	17	43
<i>Scopula imitaria</i>	oth	0	(0)	0	1	0	1
<i>Selenia dentaria</i>	oth	0	(0)	1	1	0	2
<i>Sideridis rivularis</i>	oth	0	(0)	0	2	0	2
<i>Smerinthus ocellata</i>	oth	0	(0)	1	0	0	1
<i>Sphinx ligustri</i>	oth	8	(4)	9	11	22	50
<i>Sphinx pinastri</i>	oth	1	(0.5)	0	2	0	3
<i>Spilosoma lubricipeda</i>	oth	8	(4)	25	11	14	58
<i>Spilosoma lutea</i>	oth	33	(16.5)	31	41	11	116
<i>Stauropus fagi</i>	oth	0	(0)	0	0	6	6
<i>Subacronicta megacephala</i>	oth	0	(0)	0	1	1	2
<i>Thyatira batis</i>	oth	0	(0)	1	0	0	1
<i>Triphosa dubitata</i>	oth	1	(0.5)	0	0	0	1
<i>Xanthorhoe ferrugata</i>	oth	2	(1)	1	1	1	5
<i>Xanthorhoe fluctuate</i>	oth	1	(0.5)	0	1	2	4
<i>Xanthorhoe montanata</i>	oth	1	(0.5)	2	1	1	5
<i>Xanthorhoe quadrifasiata</i>	oth	1	(0.5)	0	0	0	1
<i>Xanthorhoe spadicearia</i>	oth	0	(0)	2	0	2	4
<i>Xestia c-nigrum</i>	oth	22	(11)	33	26	43	124
<i>Xestia Triangulum</i>	oth	25	(12.5)	28	35	33	121
<i>Abrostola tripartite</i>	gra	2	(1)	2	5	0	9
<i>Agrotis exclamationis</i>	gra	38	(19)	50	52	51	191
<i>Apamea crenata</i>	gra	1	(0.5)	0	0	0	1
<i>Apamea sordens</i>	gra	17	(8.5)	13	8	9	47
<i>Aplocera plagiata</i>	gra	0	(0)	1	0	0	1
<i>Axylia putris</i>	gra	24	(12)	27	32	35	118
<i>Caradrina clavipalpis</i>	gra	1	(0.5)	10	1	2	14
<i>Cerapteryx graminis</i>	gra	0	(0)	0	0	1	1
<i>Deilephila elpenor</i>	gra	5	(2.5)	3	5	6	19
<i>Ecliptopera silaceata</i>	gra	0	(0)	0	0	2	2
<i>Hepialus humuli</i>	gra	0	(0)	0	0	2	2
<i>Korscheltellus lupulina</i>	gra	17	(8.5)	23	89	169	298
<i>Lasiocampa quercus</i>	gra	0	(0)	0	1	1	2
<i>Luperina testacea</i>	gra	4	(2)	0	1	0	5
<i>Macrothylacia rubi</i>	gra	0	(0)	0	1	1	2
<i>Mythimna conigera</i>	gra	2	(1)	2	1	3	8
<i>Mythimna impure</i>	gra	30	(15)	35	76	39	180
<i>Mythimna pallens</i>	gra	45	(22.5)	25	20	18	108
<i>Oligia fasciuncula</i>	gra	3	(1.5)	1	3	4	11
<i>Oligia strigilis</i>	gra	27	(13.5)	20	32	40	119
<i>Rivula sericealis</i>	gra	1	(0.5)	1	1	1	4
<i>Scotopteryx chenopodiata</i>	gra	0	(0)	0	1	0	1
<i>Triodia sylvina</i>	gra	0	(0)	0	0	1	1
<i>Tyria jacobaeae</i>	gra	1	(0.5)	1	1	1	4
<i>Agrotis clavis</i>	cgr	7	(3.5)	11	8	11	37
<i>Apamea anceps</i>	cgr	0	(0)	0	1	0	1
<i>Apamea lithoxylaea</i>	cgr	1	(0.5)	5	6	7	19
<i>Apamea sublustris</i>	cgr	16	(8)	5	9	111	141
<i>Catarhoe cuculata</i>	cgr	0	(0)	0	0	2	2
<i>Catarhoe rubidata</i>	cgr	0	(0)	0	0	1	1
<i>Cucullia umbratica</i>	cgr	0	(0)	0	0	2	2
<i>Deilephila porcellus</i>	cgr	20	(10)	18	20	103	161
<i>Eremobia ochroleuca</i>	cgr	13	(6.5)	17	34	79	143
<i>Hadena confuse</i>	cgr	0	(0)	0	0	2	2
<i>Hecatera bicolorata</i>	cgr	0	(0)	0	1	3	4
<i>Idaea fuscovenosa</i>	cgr	0	(0)	0	0	1	1
<i>Litologia literosa</i>	cgr	1	(0.5)	3	4	21	29

Species name	Habitat specialism	Individuals on arable centres (96 traps)	Individuals on arable centres divided by 2	Individuals on control margins (48 traps)	Individuals on AES intervention (48 traps)	Individuals on calc. grassland (48 traps)	Total
Lygephila pastinum	cgr	0	(0)	0	0	1	1
Mesoligia furuncula	cgr	4	(2)	9	6	0	19

3580

3581 **Table A7**

3582 Summary of fixed effect parameters in the lowest AIC model predicting the abundance of 180  
 3583 species of macro-moths (parameters = 30, Log Likelihood = -6534.0, AIC = 13124.00,  $\Delta$ AIC  
 3584 next best = 1.58). This generalised linear mixed model (GLMM, negative binomial error, log-  
 3585 link) included a three way interaction between the variables managementAES (4 levels:  
 3586 calcareous grassland (CG), AES intervention (base level), control margin, arable centre), species  
 3587 specialism (3 levels: CG species, grassland species (base level), or other species) and  
 3588 connectivity to CG. Random intercepts were included for field, dates of survey, and species  
 3589 identity nested within landscape. Models were produced using the package glmmADMB (Skaug  
 3590 *et al.* 2015) using Wald Z-tests to determine if parameters differed significantly from zero  
 3591 (parameters with  $P < 0.05$  in bold).

Species group	Parameter	Par. estimate	Std. error	Z	$P(> Z )$
Grassland species  (associated with grassland but not calcareous grassland)	<b>Intercept for grassland species (on AES intervention at mean connectivity to CG)</b>	<b>-2.693</b>	<b>0.319</b>	<b>-8.450</b>	<b>&lt;0.001</b>
	<b>Arable centre</b>	<b>-0.944</b>	<b>0.141</b>	<b>-6.710</b>	<b>&lt;0.001</b>
	<b>Control margin</b>	<b>-0.353</b>	<b>0.154</b>	<b>-2.290</b>	<b>0.022</b>
	Calcareous grassland	-0.769	0.436	-1.760	0.078
	Connectivity to CG	-0.076	0.066	-1.140	0.255
	<b>Connectivity to CG: Arable centre</b>	<b>0.201</b>	<b>0.073</b>	<b>2.760</b>	<b>0.006</b>
	Connectivity to CG: Control margin	0.055	0.083	0.660	0.508
Other species  (not associated with grassland or calcareous grassland)	<b>Intercept for other species (on AES intervention at mean connectivity to CG)</b>	<b>-0.645</b>	<b>0.331</b>	<b>-1.950</b>	<b>0.051</b>
	<b>Arable centre</b>	<b>-0.061</b>	<b>0.147</b>	<b>-0.410</b>	<b>0.680</b>
	<b>Control margin</b>	<b>0.211</b>	<b>0.159</b>	<b>1.330</b>	<b>0.184</b>
	<b>Calcareous grassland</b>	<b>1.575</b>	<b>0.350</b>	<b>4.500</b>	<b>&lt;0.001</b>
	Connectivity to CG	0.081	0.063	1.300	0.193
	Connectivity to CG: Arable centre	-0.087	0.080	-1.080	0.279
	Connectivity to CG: Control margin	-0.026	0.086	-0.310	0.759
Calcareous grassland (CG) species  (associated with calcareous grassland)	<b>Intercept for CG species (on AES intervention at mean connectivity to CG)</b>	<b>-1.196</b>	<b>0.515</b>	<b>-2.320</b>	<b>0.020</b>
	<b>Arable centre</b>	<b>-0.447</b>	<b>0.282</b>	<b>-1.580</b>	<b>0.114</b>
	<b>Control margin</b>	<b>0.254</b>	<b>0.273</b>	<b>0.930</b>	<b>0.352</b>
	Calcareous grassland	0.591	0.658	0.900	0.369
	<b>Connectivity to CG</b>	<b>0.537</b>	<b>0.132</b>	<b>4.070</b>	<b>&lt;0.001</b>
	Connectivity to CG: Arable centre	0.183	0.179	1.030	0.305
	<b>Connectivity to CG: Control margin</b>	<b>-0.393</b>	<b>0.170</b>	<b>-2.310</b>	<b>0.021</b>
Connectivity to CG: Calcareous grassland	-0.151	0.286	-0.530	0.598	

3592

3593 **Table A8**

3594 Details of the 32 restored grassland fields (treatment sites) in this study. Displayed are the  
 3595 locations of each field on the Ordnance Survey National Grid, field area, age of restoration,  
 3596 connectivity (see the methods section of the main article for details of calculation and  
 3597 transformation of this variable), establishment method (either naturally regenerated or sown with  
 3598 seeds of grasses and wildflowers), frequency of CG wildflowers (the negative of the first  
 3599 principle component shown in Fig. A4 – this variable is positively correlated with the frequency  
 3600 of the vast majority of CG indicator wildflower species) and species richness of indicator  
 3601 wildflower species.

OS Grid Reference	Area (ha)	Age of restoration (years)	Connectivity	Establishment method	Frequency of CG flowers (-PCA1)	Species richness of CG flowers
ST9935	9.56	3	6.27	Natural regen	-5.19	0
SU1025	14.87	5	2.47	Sown	7.96	6
SU1342	16.47	15	-0.24	Sown	4.62	6
SU1364	5.96	5	2.83	Sown	-4.41	1
SU1464	19.78	5	1.52	Sown	-4.02	1
SU1443	17.27	13	0.14	Sown	-5.19	0
SU2043	11.33	15	7.02	Natural regen	-5.19	0
SU2144	19.38	15	8.61	Natural regen	-2.47	2
SU2140	7.29	9	-1.11	Sown	10.45	11
SU2242	10.82	15	-0.37	Natural regen	2.00	6
SU2239	4.12	8	4.78	Sown	9.73	8
SU2341	22.66	15	-1.02	Natural regen	-1.89	2
SU2541	9.37	15	-0.33	Natural regen	-4.41	1
SU2834	18.00	8	1.87	Natural regen	-4.66	2
SU2846	5.92	17	-3.73	Sown	1.00	3
SU3079	23.62	7	-2.71	Sown	5.20	8
SU3178	34.76	16	-3.16	Sown	-1.26	3
SU3480	37.52	17	-3.92	Sown	0.55	5
SU3437	6.31	14	-0.53	Sown	-4.48	3
SU3736	7.99	14	0.74	Sown	-3.50	8
SU3936	9.76	14	-2.03	Sown	-3.11	6
SU3948	7.21	8	-3.25	Sown	-2.62	3
SU3958	2.57	3	3.41	Sown	0.69	2
SU4476	26.56	8	-5.83	Sown	5.67	4
SU4579	20.47	13	-5.43	Sown	2.72	6
SU4578	14.89	13	-5.50	Sown	-3.25	1
SU5029	7.28	12	2.49	Sown	6.78	6
SU5129	11.52	20	2.30	Sown	5.14	6
SU5226	33.14	10	0.33	Sown	-2.77	1
SU5325	12.57	10	-1.76	Sown	-4.03	3
SU5938	10.30	14	-4.38	Sown	2.22	6
SU7432	10.19	7	0.51	Sown	-2.29	7

3602

3603 **Table A9**

3604 Full list of generalised linear mixed models (GLMMs, negative binomial error) produced to predict the abundance of moths. Fixed  
 3605 effects were allowed for “species specialism” (Spe), “habitat type” (Hab) and “connectivity to calcareous grassland (CG)” (Con)  
 3606 allowing all possible interactions. Species specialism was a factor with three levels (CG species, grassland species, other species).  
 3607 Habitat type was a factor with three levels (arable field, restored grassland, semi-natural CG). Connectivity to CG was a continuous  
 3608 variable. Random intercepts were included for field of survey and date of survey. Models were produced using the package  
 3609 *glmmADMB* (Skaug *et al.* 2015) and compiled for the table below using the package *MuMIn* (Barton 2014). Models are ranked in  
 3610 ascending order of AIC, with “+” indicating the inclusion of a variable in a given model. All models with  $\Delta AIC \leq 6$  (except those with  
 3611 a higher AIC than any simpler nested version) are shown in bold.

Rank	(Int)	Spe	Con	Spe:Con	Hab	Spe:Hab	Con:Hab	Spe:Con:Hab	Log-likelihood	AIC	$\Delta AIC$
<b>1</b>	+	+	+	+	+	+			<b>-1536.37</b>	<b>3103.93</b>	<b>0.00</b>
<b>2</b>	+	+			+	+			<b>-1541.21</b>	<b>3107.19</b>	<b>3.26</b>
3	+	+	+	+	+	+	+		-1536.35	3108.22	4.29
4	+	+	+		+	+			-1541.21	3109.32	5.39
5	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	+	-1534.58	3113.48	9.55
6	+	+	+		+	+	+		-1541.19	3113.57	9.64
7	+	+	+	+	+				-1560.53	3143.71	39.78
8	+	+			+				-1565.00	3146.35	42.42
9	+	+	+	+	+		+		-1560.47	3147.84	43.91
10	+	+	+		+				-1565.00	3148.44	44.51
11	+	+	+		+		+		-1564.78	3152.21	48.28
12	+	+	+	+					-1589.18	3196.80	92.87
13	+	+							-1594.81	3201.82	97.90
14	+	+	+						-1593.94	3202.15	98.22
15	+				+				-1697.94	3408.08	304.16
16	+		+		+				-1697.83	3409.93	306.00
17	+		+		+		+		-1697.41	3413.26	309.33
18	+		+						-1723.85	3457.84	353.92
19	+								-1725.10	3458.30	354.37

3612

3613 **Table A10**

3614 Summary of fixed effect parameters in the lowest AIC model predicting the presence of  
 3615 moths species in three habitat specialism groups (Log Likelihood = -883.62, AIC =  
 3616 1789.88). In binomial models I used the number of species in a given habitat specialism  
 3617 group in each trap as the number of successes, and the total number of species recorded  
 3618 for that habitat specialism group as the number of trials. This generalised linear mixed  
 3619 model (GLMM, binomial error) included an interaction between the variables habitat  
 3620 type (3 levels: arable field, restored grassland (base level), semi-natural CG) and species  
 3621 specialism (3 levels: CG species (base level), grassland species, other species). Random  
 3622 intercepts were included for field of survey and date of survey. During model selection  
 3623 there was no model with  $\Delta AIC \leq 6$  and a lower AIC than any simpler nested version.

Species group	Parameter	Estimate	Std. error
Calcareous grassland (CG) species (associated with calcareous grassland)	Intercept (CG species on restored grassland)	-2.479	0.127
	Arable field	-1.256	0.178
	Calcareous grassland	0.270	0.211
Grassland species (associated with grassland but not calcareous grassland)	Grassland species (on restored grassland)	0.624	0.101
	Arable field	0.733	0.190
	Calcareous grassland	-0.173	0.231
Other species (not associated with grassland or calcareous grassland)	Other species (on restored grassland)	-0.459	0.095
	Arable field	0.995	0.183
	Calcareous grassland	0.262	0.213

3624

3625 **Table A11**

3626 Summary of fixed effect parameters in the lowest AIC model predicting the presence of  
 3627 moths species in three habitat specialism groups on arable fields restored to species-rich  
 3628 grassland (Log Likelihood = -426.52, AIC = 863.36). In binomial models I used the  
 3629 number of species in a given habitat specialism group in each trap as the number of  
 3630 successes, and the total number of species recorded for that habitat specialism group on  
 3631 restored grassland fields as the number of trials. This generalised linear mixed model  
 3632 (GLMM, binomial error) included only species specialism as a predictor (3 levels: CG  
 3633 species (base level), grassland species, other species). Random intercepts were included  
 3634 for field of survey and date of survey. During model selection there was no model with  
 3635  $\Delta AIC \leq 6$  and a lower AIC than any simpler nested version.

Parameter	Estimate	Std. error
Intercept (CG species)	-2.328	0.115
Grassland species	0.576	0.101
Other species	-0.252	0.096

3636

3637 **Table A12**

3638 Summary of fixed effect parameters in a generalised linear mixed-effects model (GLMM, negative binomial error) predicting the  
 3639 abundance of moths (Log Likelihood = -2021.21, AIC = 4073.16). This model included a three-way interaction between the variables  
 3640 species specialism (three levels: grassland species (base level), CG species, other species), presence of AES (two levels: absent (base  
 3641 level) or present) and type of AES (two levels: grass margin (base level) or grassland restoration). Random intercepts were included  
 3642 for field of survey and date of survey. Wald Z-tests were used to determine if parameters differed significantly from zero, and  
 3643 parameters relevant to my core hypothesis are highlighted in grey. This model had a dispersion parameter  $\alpha = 1.50$ , indicating that data  
 3644 were highly overdispersed.  
 3645

Species group	Parameter	Estimate	Std. error	Z	$P(> Z )$
Grassland species (associated with grassland but not calcareous grassland)	Intercept (Grassland species where type of AES = grass margin and presence of AES = absent)	1.547	0.240	6.440	<0.001
	Presence of AES = present	0.445	0.223	1.997	0.046
	Type of AES = grassland restoration	0.587	0.305	1.926	0.054
	Presence of AES = present * type of AES = grassland restoration	0.336	0.287	1.171	0.242
Calcareous grassland (CG) species (associated with calcareous grassland)	CG species (where type of AES = grass margin and presence of AES = absent)	-1.351	0.230	-5.885	<0.001
	Presence of AES = present	-0.190	0.316	-0.601	0.548
	Type of AES = grassland restoration	-2.051	0.350	-5.852	<0.001
	Presence of AES = present * type of AES = grassland restoration	1.614	0.452	3.574	<0.001
Other species (not associated with grassland or calcareous grassland)	Other species (where type of AES = grass margin and presence of AES = absent)	1.595	0.191	8.346	<0.001
	Presence of AES = present	-0.386	0.265	-1.458	0.145
	Type of AES = grassland restoration	-1.052	0.255	-4.127	<0.001
	Presence of AES = present * type of AES = grassland restoration	-0.081	0.350	-0.233	0.816

3646

3647 **Appendix P1: Rewilding and Ecosystem Services POSTnote**

3648 The following report was produced in collaboration with Dr Jonathan Wentworth during  
3649 my three month internship with the Parliamentary Office of Science and Technology  
3650 (POST). POST is a source of independent, balanced and accessible analysis of public  
3651 policy issues related to science and technology in UK Parliament. The main outputs of  
3652 POST are four page policy briefs called “POSTnotes”, which summarise evidence on a  
3653 subject such that it can be understood by parliamentarians. The subject of the following  
3654 POSTnote was pitched in competition with several others to a panel mostly comprising  
3655 members of parliament and lords (the “POST board”). It received sufficient votes to  
3656 warrant publication, and I was tasked with researching and writing this POSTnote  
3657 throughout my internship.

3658 The full report can also be accessed at  
3659 <http://researchbriefings.parliament.uk/ResearchBriefing/Summary/POST-PN-0537>.

# Rewilding and Ecosystem Services



This POSTnote explores the consequences of increasing the role of natural processes within landscapes. Evidence from the UK and abroad suggests that rewilding can benefit both wildlife and local people, but animal reintroductions could adversely affect some land-users.

## What is Rewilding?

There is no single definition of rewilding, but it generally refers to reinstating natural processes that would have occurred in the absence of human activity.<sup>1,2</sup> These include vegetation succession, where grasslands develop into wetlands or forests, and ecological disturbances caused by disease, flooding, fire and wild herbivores (plant eaters). Initially, natural processes may be restored through human interventions such as tree planting, drainage blocking and reintroducing “keystone species”<sup>3,4</sup> like beavers. In the long term, self-regulating natural processes may reduce the need for human management. Rewilding can have unpredictable outcomes, but it may also represent a cost-effective way to provide ecosystem services (benefits provided by natural processes)<sup>5</sup> such as flood prevention.<sup>6</sup> Rewilding might help to reduce or offset negative impacts of intensive agriculture including: soil degradation [POSTnote 502]; greenhouse-gas emissions [POSTnotes 453 & 486]; water pollution [POSTnote 478]; insect pollinator declines [POSTnote 442] and a reduction in biodiversity (the variety of living things).<sup>7</sup>

This briefing outlines approaches to rewilding land across Europe, as well as the potential benefits and risks involved. Rewilding has not been referred to by the UK government, so it is put into the context of relevant policy on agriculture and biodiversity. While some advocate rewilding of the seas using no-fishing zones,<sup>8</sup> this is not discussed here.

## Overview

- Rewilding aims to restore natural processes that are self-regulating, reducing the need for human management of land.
- Few rewilding projects are underway, and there is limited evidence on their impacts.
- Rewilding may provide ecosystem services such as flood prevention, carbon storage and recreation. It often has low input costs, but can still benefit biodiversity.
- Some valued and protected priority habitats such as chalk grassland currently depend on agricultural practices like grazing. Rewilding may not result in such habitats.
- No government policy refers explicitly to rewilding, but it has the potential to complement existing approaches to meet commitments on habitat restoration.

## Rewilding and Current Conservation Practice

UK landscapes have been managed to produce food and wood for millennia, and 70% of land is currently farmed.<sup>9</sup> €3bn per year is spent on environmental management of farmland across the EU.<sup>10,11</sup> This includes maintaining wildlife habitats on farmland such as heathland and chalk grassland, which involves traditional agricultural practices such as fire and grazing.<sup>12,13</sup> Rewilding involves ecological restoration (the repair of degraded ecosystems),<sup>14</sup> and differs from mainstream conservation in two main ways:

- Existing policies promote the conservation of specific endangered species and habitats. Rewilding focuses on restoring natural processes and dynamics, and the groups of species that emerge from this.<sup>15</sup>
- Existing practices use active management to increase biodiversity in nature reserves. This may involve low-intensity livestock grazing, but rewilding generally has a long term goal of reduced management by humans.<sup>16</sup>

## Conflicting Views on Rewilding

Interest in rewilding has increased rapidly in recent years.<sup>15</sup> Some see rewilding as a positive vision for restoring ecosystems,<sup>17</sup> but others feel that it is poorly defined and may result in people being excluded from natural spaces.<sup>16</sup> Rewilding is generally seen as an open-ended approach, but there has been a considerable amount of debate about the type of ecosystem that it should aim to restore (Box 1).

**Box 1. Benchmarks for Rewilding**

Ecosystems that existed during eras before modern humans have been suggested as benchmarks for rewilding. These eras include:

- **The Eemian interglacial** (between ice ages; 132,000 – 113,000 years before present).<sup>19</sup> This came before large animal extinctions linked to the spread of modern humans.<sup>20</sup> In North America and Europe, some propose that the role of now-extinct elephants and lions could be filled by introducing non-native equivalents.<sup>21,22</sup>
- **The early to mid-Holocene** (10,000 - 5000 years before present). Before widespread settled agriculture, landscapes may have been more forested than at present (but still up to 50% open). This followed extinctions of large animals, which may have previously opened up the canopy.<sup>23</sup>

However, restoring land to a historic state is not always possible. Rewilding in human-altered landscapes could lead to the emergence of novel combinations of species,<sup>24</sup> and some proponents suggest that rewilding should take inspiration from the past, but not replicate it.<sup>16</sup>

**Rewilding Methods**

Reduced management alone can restore natural processes. It may be done deliberately, as in strict forest reserves with little or no human intervention,<sup>25</sup> or unintentionally, as with unprofitable farmland being abandoned across the EU.<sup>26</sup> Another example is the halt in human activities in the Chernobyl exclusion zone following the 1986 disaster. However, in other circumstances human interventions may be needed to restore functioning natural processes.

**Kick-starting Natural Processes**

Natural processes may be kick-started in several ways; for example, where seed sources no longer exist, trees can be planted and fenced off to assist vegetation succession. This is being done at Carrifran and Glen Affric in Scotland.<sup>27,28</sup> Furthermore, straightened river channels can be "re-meandered" to restore natural flood dynamics upstream [POSTnote 484]. Reintroductions of carnivores and herbivores can also help to restore natural processes,<sup>4</sup> as can removal of invasive species such as rats.<sup>1</sup> However, animal reintroductions are not always feasible and some stakeholders argue rewilding can be done without them.<sup>29</sup>

**Carnivore Reintroductions**

Thousands of years of large carnivore declines worldwide have had significant ecological effects.<sup>30</sup> For instance, hunting of the Eurasian lynx in Finland and Scandinavia caused numbers of red foxes to increase, which led to declines in numbers of the fox's prey and competitor species.<sup>31</sup> If human pressures diminish then predators at the top of the food chain may recover by default; this happened following Chernobyl with the recovery of wolves.<sup>32</sup> Wolf numbers have also increased across Europe more widely, partly because of protective legislation.<sup>33</sup> Reintroductions can also be used to restore predation; for example, the reintroduction of wolves to Yellowstone National Park controlled the numbers and behaviour of American elk. This allowed vegetation succession in some areas and provided benefits for wildlife more broadly.<sup>34</sup> In the UK, species-level conservation programmes have reintroduced white-tailed eagles to Scotland<sup>35</sup> and boosted pine marten populations in Wales by transferring animals from Scotland.<sup>36</sup>

**Herbivore Reintroductions**

Some large wild herbivores, such as aurochs and elk, have been extinct or declining for thousands of years.<sup>37</sup> They play

a key role in ecosystem function by distributing seeds and nutrients throughout landscapes in their dung.<sup>38</sup> They also play a key role in regulating vegetation succession, for example by grazing grasslands or the leaves of shrubs and trees.<sup>39</sup> As with carnivores, herbivore numbers sometimes recover without human intervention when human pressures subside. For example, densities of European elk are at least as high in the Chernobyl exclusion zone as in nearby nature reserves.<sup>40</sup> Otherwise herbivores can be reintroduced: At the Oostvaardersplassen nature reserve in the Netherlands, introduced heck cattle and konik ponies are intended to fill the role of extinct herbivores such as aurochs and tarpan.<sup>41</sup> In the UK, herbivores have usually been introduced to fenced areas. Many are partially domesticated, although a few elk have been reintroduced at Alladale, Scotland.

**Ecological Engineers**

Some species are of interest because of how they influence the structure of the environment. For example, beavers cut down trees and build dams that might help prevent flooding (Box 2). Wild boar root around deeply in the soil, disturbing it and preparing it for new vegetation to establish.<sup>42</sup> In the UK, several breeding populations of wild boar have re-established accidentally,<sup>43</sup> and beavers have been reintroduced to rivers in Devon,<sup>44</sup> Knapdale and Tayside.<sup>45</sup>

**Benefits and Risks of Rewilding**

There are gaps in the evidence base on the consequences of rewilding. This is partly because projects are scarce; the Rewilding Britain NGO lists 13 key projects on its web site.<sup>46</sup> In addition, the impacts of existing projects are difficult to gauge without appropriate control data. However, studies of natural processes shed light on the likely benefits and risks.

**Benefits****Reduced Management Costs**

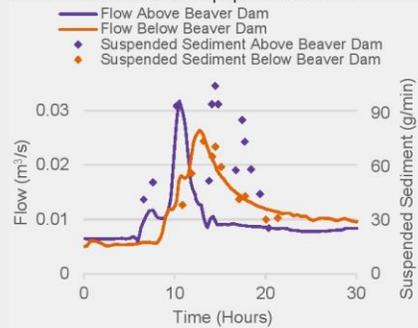
The cost of land management is substantial, whether for agriculture, wildlife or other ecosystem services. Over half of total farming income in the UK derives from EU subsidies,<sup>47</sup> and many farms might not be economically viable without them.<sup>48</sup> In addition, public spending on conservation in Sites of Special Scientific Interest (SSSI) is around £85 per hectare per year, including payments to landowners for environmental management.<sup>49</sup> Rewilding approaches can provide biodiversity gains and reduce the need for human management. For example, blocking drains can restore wetland habitats without much further input from people.<sup>50</sup> Reintroduced animals can have the same effects on habitats as management measures formerly carried out by people; for instance, wolves can control numbers and behaviour of deer and reduce the need for culling.<sup>51</sup>

**Biodiversity and Recreation**

A reduction in human management can lead to an increase in biodiversity. For example, abandoned crop fields at the Rothamsted Experimental Station in Hertfordshire developed into diverse mature woodlands within a century.<sup>52</sup> At the Knepp Wildland Project, many species benefit from a mosaic of habitats produced through grazing by domesticated breeds of herbivores (Box 3). This provides opportunities for recreation; global demand for nature tourism is so high that visits to protected areas generate

**Box 2. Beavers as Ecological Engineers in Devon**

Beavers create leaky dams in rivers and streams. These cause localised flooding, creating complex wetland habitats that increase beavers' food supply and protect their burrows from predators.<sup>53</sup> After rainfall, beaver dams trap sediment and reduce peak flow downstream (Figure 1).<sup>54</sup> They also filter agricultural pollutants such as nitrates and phosphates.<sup>55</sup> However, burrowing, tree felling and localised flooding create costs for local land managers. A beaver management strategy has been produced for the River Otter to help mitigate these impacts, with relocation and lethal control proposed as a last resort.<sup>56</sup>



**Figure 1.** Stream flow and suspended sediment above and below a beaver dam following rainfall at the Devon Beaver Project. Peak flow is lower below the dam and delayed by several hours. Sediment levels are also reduced below the dam, meaning that water was cleaner.<sup>55</sup>

\$600bn in revenue each year.<sup>57</sup> Rewilding has the potential to increase revenue from tourism, attracting people firstly as a label that is rapidly increasing in popularity,<sup>15</sup> and secondly through opportunities to see charismatic species. For example, White-tailed eagles have become a wildlife spectacle in Scotland, generating up to £5m a year in tourist spending on the Isle of Mull.<sup>58,59</sup> Ospreys are also a significant tourist attraction on Rutland water in England.

**Flood Prevention and Water Quality**

Rewilding may have benefits for flood prevention and water quality,<sup>6</sup> examples include:

- **Wetland restoration.** This can incorporate rewilding approaches; it involves blocking man-made drainage systems and letting habitats develop naturally.<sup>50</sup> Wetland habitats such as blanket bog retain water and decrease water treatment costs,<sup>60</sup> so water companies like United Utilities and South West Water invest in restoring them. Wetland restoration is also happening at large scales, such as the Great Fen Project in Cambridgeshire.<sup>61</sup> However, these habitats may also increase prevalence of bog asphodel, a plant that can poison sheep that eat it.<sup>6</sup>
- **River restoration.** Re-meandering rivers can reduce flood risk on land downstream; this is done at the Eddleston water project in Scotland.<sup>62</sup> The river Liza at Wild Ennerdale in the Lake District is allowed to shift freely in response to heavy rainfall, so it drops lots of sediment before reaching Ennerdale lake.<sup>63</sup>
- **Vegetation succession.** The Wild Ennerdale initiative has reduced sheep grazing and seeks to increase tree cover through regeneration of native woodland. These factors can result in greater absorption and reduced runoff of water from land, reducing flood risk downstream.<sup>64</sup>
- **Beavers.** Dams built by beavers can reduce peak flows

**Box 3. Rewilding at the Knepp Wildland Project**

Knepp Castle Estate in Sussex comprises 1,400ha of heavy clay soils, so landowners have struggled to make a profit through arable and dairy farming. Since 2001, all available land has been taken out of production and put into a rewilding project.<sup>65</sup> It aims to restore natural ecological processes using free roaming herds of grazing and browsing animals as drivers.<sup>39</sup> This involved removing internal fences and giving deer and hardy breeds of pigs, cattle and ponies free roam of the estate. The emerging scrub, wood-pasture, water meadows and grassland currently support some of the largest UK populations of Nighthales, Turtle Doves and Purple Emperor Butterflies. The estate has reduced its agricultural input costs, and receives income from organic meat sales and Common Agricultural Policy payments. Furthermore, a new camping and ecotourism enterprise employs three people full time; it had a turnover of £120,000 in the first year, with a profit of £19,000 that looks set to increase in future. Farm turnover under conventional farming was £1.2m with a return on capital of -2% to +1%, whereas today turnover is £1m with return on capital of 5%.

downstream and improve water quality (Box 2).

**Greenhouse-Gas Emissions**

There are potential benefits of rewilding for GHG emissions. Agriculture contributes 9% of the UK's greenhouse-gas (GHG) emissions, such as nitrous oxide, methane and carbon dioxide and 10-12% globally [POSTnotes 453 & 486]. Reducing intensive management of farmland through rewilding would be likely to reduce local GHG emissions.<sup>66</sup> Habitats resulting from rewilding may also have the potential for storage of carbon and nitrogen [POSTnote 447]. For example, woodlands that developed on former crop fields at Rothamsted store an additional two tonnes of carbon and 20kg of nitrogen per hectare per year, although the amount gained varied between sites.<sup>67</sup> Restored wetlands are carbon dioxide sinks, but they are also a source of methane [POSTnote 454].<sup>68</sup> A recent UK study found that increasing agricultural yields on reduced areas of farmland while restoring habitat on 'spared' land could reduce GHG emissions and keep food prices low.<sup>69</sup>

**Risks****Unpredictable Outcomes**

Rewilding is likely to lead to an increase in biodiversity, but outcomes are often unpredictable and unique to each site. Many species will benefit from rewilding, but others may decline – especially those that depend on features currently maintained by human intervention. Around 1-in-5 UK butterfly species (18%) inhabit open habitats that result from traditional agricultural practices<sup>70</sup> and rewilding could lead to different types of habitat.<sup>71</sup> Increasing the scale and interconnectedness of habitats through rewilding may help some species adapt to climate change, but others might fare better where humans continue to intervene.<sup>72,73</sup> Furthermore, animal reintroductions can have unpredictable outcomes. The IUCN (the world conservation union) have produced guidelines emphasising the need for comprehensive risk assessments and warning against releasing species outside their indigenous range.<sup>74</sup> An evidence-based framework is needed to select species suitable for reintroduction in any given case.<sup>4</sup>

**Attitudes to Reintroductions**

Stable or rising populations of lynx, wolves and bears in Europe show that human-predator coexistence is possible.<sup>33</sup>

However, range expansions and reintroductions of animals tend to cause conflict between groups of people with different values.<sup>75</sup> For example, some people enjoy seeing wild boar in UK woodland, but others call for culls to prevent crop damage.<sup>43</sup> White-tailed eagles are appreciated by tourists and conservationists in Ireland and Scotland, but they take some sheep farmers' lambs (although some argue that livestock losses are economically negligible).<sup>58,76</sup> Conflicts can sometimes be avoided by creating consensus management plans for the reintroduction of a species.<sup>77,78</sup>

#### *Animal Control and Welfare*

In the absence of wild predators, ongoing human intervention might be required to control numbers of some animals. Managers at the rewilded Oostvaardersplassen nature reserve faced conflict from animal welfare campaigners over winter mortality of cattle and ponies prevented from moving out of the reserve.<sup>79</sup> The notion that these animals were "wild" was contested, implying they should not be exempt from animal welfare regulations. Reserve managers were granted exception from animal welfare, but they reached a compromise in which they shot animals deemed unlikely to survive the winter. This compromise continues to face international criticism.<sup>80</sup>

#### *Making Space for Rewilding*

Rewilding needs to be reconciled with other forms of land use that benefit people, such as agriculture. Some argue that rewilding of less productive farmland could more than compensate for biodiversity losses on intensively managed crop fields [POSTnote 418]. Compared to Bulgaria, Estonia, Latvia, Poland, Romania, Slovenia and Slovakia the UK has a very limited area that could be described as wilderness,<sup>81</sup> and rewilding could improve this.<sup>82</sup> Some point to upland areas, where farmers are highly dependent on income support,<sup>83</sup> as candidates for rewilding.<sup>17</sup> However, in the case of the Wild Ennerdale project, some upland farmers criticised the changed appearance of the landscape and voiced concerns about the loss of the farming heritage of the region.<sup>84</sup> The Scottish Highlands is thought to be the main UK region that could support populations of large predators,<sup>85</sup> with enough woodland and prey to potentially support 400 lynx.<sup>86</sup> However, at smaller scales, the Rewilding Britain NGO argues that even post-industrial sites in urban areas can be rewilded. They recommend that local communities have ownership of the rewilding process.<sup>46</sup>

### **Rewilding and UK Policy**

No UK government policy or statement refers to rewilding explicitly. However, rewilding is relevant to many policy areas including agriculture, natural capital and biodiversity.

#### **Agricultural Policy**

The UK must adhere to the Common Agricultural Policy (CAP) while it remains a member of the EU, and the same level of agricultural support will continue until 2020 regardless of exit from the EU. The CAP forms 40% of EU spending,<sup>87</sup> and constrains rewilding in three main ways:

- 70% of CAP payments to farmers are conditional on land in "good agricultural condition". Land must be suitable for grazing or cultivation, and free from "ineligible features", such as dense scrub that may arise through rewilding.<sup>88</sup>

- Some CAP payments require livestock grazing. Projects are inclined to use livestock to receive payments, but this may not be the best way of restoring natural processes.<sup>82</sup>

- CAP payments raise the market value of marginal farmland; acquiring such land for rewilding is expensive.<sup>89</sup>

Though a small proportion of CAP funding is spent on environmental protection, some have argued that the CAP fails on biodiversity and non-food ecosystem services.<sup>90</sup> Policymakers have also suggested that post Brexit landowners could be paid for providing specific ecosystem services, such as flood prevention.<sup>91</sup> Rewilding measures might be applicable to this end. Up to now, rewilding projects such as the Alladale wilderness reserve in Scotland<sup>92</sup> have been funded by landowners with alternative views on land use. Other projects are supported by crowd-funding; Trees for Life volunteers have paid for and planted over a million trees for rewilding in the Scottish Highlands.<sup>28</sup>

#### **Natural Capital**

Natural capital has been defined as "the parts of the natural environment that produce value to people", such as clean air and water, food, and protection from hazards.<sup>93</sup> Preliminary accounts suggest that the UK's natural capital is declining,<sup>94</sup> and the Government's plan for the natural environment will set targets to address this. The Rewilding Europe NGO suggests that as a complement to existing conservation practices, rewilding can help to create new natural assets.<sup>16</sup> However, this will depend on how benefits from rewilding trade-off with benefits from other land-uses.<sup>83</sup>

#### **Biodiversity Policy**

Rewilding may represent a cost-effective way to restore large areas of degraded habitat and reintroduce native species. However, because of unpredictable outcomes rewilding may not deliver other UK commitments on biodiversity (Box 4). Additionally, some UK legislation may form a barrier to reintroductions. For example, it is illegal to release wild boar in England and Wales.<sup>95</sup> Ongoing management is likely to be required to meet commitments on weeds or non-native invasive species; even strict forest reserves are managed by people to control rhododendron.<sup>25</sup>

#### **Box 4. Biodiversity Policy in the UK**

Legislative commitments on biodiversity are derived largely from the international conventions including the Bern convention on the Conservation of European Wildlife and Natural Habitats<sup>96</sup> and the Bonn convention on the Conservation of Migratory Species of Wild Animals.<sup>97</sup> Key legislation includes the Wildlife and Countryside Act,<sup>98</sup> Nature Conservation (Scotland) Act,<sup>99</sup> the Wildlife and Natural Environment Act (Northern-Ireland),<sup>99</sup> the Environment (Wales) Act<sup>100</sup> and the EU Nature Directives.<sup>101,102</sup> Legislation:

- Protects priority animals (including most birds), plants and habitats.
- Provides for the SSSI/ASSI (Site/Area of Special Scientific Interest) and Natura 2000 protected area networks to maintain habitats.
- Pledges reintroduction of native species of wild plants and animals if studies show it is effective and acceptable.

The Convention on Biological Diversity<sup>103</sup> outlines further pledges to restore degraded habitats, and has stimulated the 'Biodiversity 2020' strategies for England,<sup>104</sup> Northern Ireland<sup>105</sup> and Scotland.<sup>106</sup>

#### **Endnotes**

- 1 Lorimer, J. *et al.* 2015, *Annual Review of Environment and Resources*, 40, 39-62
- 2 Navarro, L. and Pereira, H. 2012, *Ecosystems*, 15, 900-912
- 3 Sandom, C. *et al.* 2013, *Key Topics in Conservation Biology 2, Chapter 23: Rewilding*, 430-451, John Wiley & Sons Ltd, London

POST is an office of both Houses of Parliament, charged with providing independent and balanced analysis of policy issues that have a basis in science and technology. POST is grateful to Jamie Alison for researching this briefing, to NERC for funding his parliamentary fellowship, and to all contributors and reviewers. For further information on this subject, please contact the co-author, Dr Jonathan Wentworth. Parliamentary Copyright 2016. Image of Carrifan copyright © Jim Barton

- 4 Svenning, J.-C, *et al*, 2016, *PNAS*, 113, 898-906
- 5 Millennium Ecosystem Assessment, 2005, *Ecosystems and Human Well-being: Biodiversity Synthesis*, World Resources Institute, Washington, DC
- 6 Carver, S, 2016, *ECOS*, 37, 32-43
- 7 Balmford, A, *et al*, 2012, *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, 279, 2714-2724
- 8 Monbiot, G, 2014, *Feral: Rewilding the land, the sea and human life*, University of Chicago Press, Chicago, IL
- 9 Defra, 2011, *The Natural Choice: securing the value of nature (white paper)*, London
- 10 European Commission, 2016, *Agri-environment measures*
- 11 Whittingham, M, *Journal of Applied Ecology*, 44, 1-5
- 12 Poschlod, P, and WalliDeVries, M, 2002, *Biological Conservation*, 104, 361-376
- 13 Webb, N, 1998, *Journal of Applied Ecology*, 35, 987-990
- 14 Hobbs, R, and Harris, J, 2001, *Restoration Ecology*, 9, 239-246
- 15 Jepson, P, 2016, *Ecography*, 39, 117-124
- 16 Jepson, P, and Schepers, F, 2016, *Making Space for Rewilding: Creating an enabling policy environment*, Oxford/Nijmegen
- 17 Monbiot, G, 2013, *A manifesto for rewilding the world*
- 18 Jørgensen, D, 2015, *Geoforum*, 65, 482-488
- 19 Donlan, C, *et al*, 2012, *The American Naturalist*, 168:5, 660-681
- 20 Sandom, C, *et al*, 2014, *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, 281, 20133254
- 21 Donlan, J, 2005, *Nature*, 436, 913-914
- 22 Monbiot, G, 2015, *Thinking Like an Elephant*
- 23 Hodder, K, *et al*, 2009, *British Wildlife*, 20(S), 4-15
- 24 Hobbs, R, *et al*, 2009, *Trends in Ecology and Evolution*, 24, 599-605
- 25 European Commission, 2000, *COST Action E4: Forest reserves research network*, Brussels
- 26 Keenleyside, C, and Tucker, G, 2010, *Farmland Abandonment in the EU: an Assessment of Trends and Prospects. Report prepared for WWF, IEEP*
- 27 Ashmole, M, and Ashmole, P, 2009, *The Camrfran Wildwood Project. Ecological restoration from the grassroots*, Borders Forest Trust, Jedburgh
- 28 Trees for Life, 2016, *Trees for Life*
- 29 Bachell, A, 2015, *SNH position on re-wilding*
- 30 Ripple, W, *et al*, 2014, *Science*, 343, 1241484
- 31 Ritchie, E, *et al*, 2012, *Trends in Ecology and Evolution*, 27, 265-271
- 32 Shkvyria, M, and Vishnevskiy, D, 2012, *Vestnik Zoologii*, 46, e21-e28
- 33 Chapron, G, *et al*, 2014, *Science*, 346, 1517-1519
- 34 Ripple, W, and Beschta, R, 2012, *Biological Conservation*, 145, 205-213
- 35 Green, R, *et al*, 1996, *Journal of Applied Ecology*, 33, 357-368
- 36 Vincent Wildlife Trust, 2016, *Pine Marten Recovery Project*
- 37 Malhi, Y, *et al*, 2016, *PNAS*, 113, 838-846
- 38 Doughty, C, *et al*, 2013, *Nature Geoscience*, 6, 761-764
- 39 Vera, F, 2000, *Grazing ecology and forest history*, CABI, Wallingford
- 40 Deryabina, T, *et al*, 2015, *Current Biology*, 25, R824-R826
- 41 Vera, F, 2009, *British Wildlife*, 20(S), 28-36
- 42 Sandom, C, *et al*, 2013, *Restoration Ecology*, 21, 329-335.
- 43 Defra, 2008, *Feral wild boar in England: An action plan. PB 12997*
- 44 BBC, 2015, *Devon wild beavers cleared to stay on the River Otter*
- 45 Scottish Natural Heritage, 2015, *Beavers in Scotland: A report to the Scottish Government*
- 46 Rewilding Britain, 2016, *Rewilding Britain*
- 47 Defra, 2015, *Total income from farming in the UK*
- 48 National Farmers Union, 2016, *UK Farming's relationship with the EU*
- 49 Defra, 2011, *Benefits of Sites of Special Scientific Interest*
- 50 Mitsch, W, and Wilson, R, 1996, *Ecological Applications*, 6, 77-83
- 51 Manning, A, *et al*, 2009, *Biological Conservation*, 142, 2314-2321
- 52 Hamner, R, *et al*, 2001, *Biological Conservation*, 101, 291-304
- 53 Naiman, R, *et al*, 1988, *BioScience*, 38, 753-762
- 54 Nyssen, J, *et al*, 2011, *Journal of Hydrology*, 402, 92-102
- 55 Brazier, R, *et al*, 2016, *Quantifying the multiple, environmental benefits of reintroducing the Eurasian Beaver. European Geophysical Union, Vienna, 2016: EGU2016-7243*
- 56 Devon Wildlife Trust, 2016, *Beaver Management Strategy. A strategy for addressing the risks associated with a free living beaver population on the River Otter*
- 57 Balmford, A, *et al*, 2015, *PLOS Biology*, 13, e1002074
- 58 Marquiss, M, *et al*, 2003 *The Impact of White-tailed Eagles on Sheep Farming on Mull. Final Report. Contract Number: ITE/004/99*, CEH
- 59 Molloy, D, 2011, *Wildlife at work. The economic impact of white-tailed eagles on the Isle of Mull*, The RSPB, Sandy
- 60 Grand-Clement, E, *et al*, 2015, *Journal of Environmental Management*, 161, 417-430
- 61 The Great Fen Project, 2016, *The Great Fen Project*
- 62 Tweed Forum, 2016, *Eddleston Water Project*
- 63 National Trust, 2016, *Wild Ennerdale, Cumbria*
- 64 Marshall, M, *et al*, 2014, *Hydrological Processes*, 28, 2617-2629
- 65 Knepp Castle Estate, 2016, *Knepp wildland project*
- 66 National Trust, 2012, *What's your beef?*
- 67 Poulton, P, *et al*, 2003, *Global Change Biology*, 9, 942-955
- 68 Knox, S, *et al*, 2015, *Global Change Biology*, 21, 750-765
- 69 Lamb, A, *et al*, 2016, *Nature Climate Change*, 6, 1-5
- 70 Thomas, J, 1993, *Ecography*, 16, 278-284
- 71 Kirby, K, 2009, *British Wildlife*, 20(S), 59-63
- 72 Corlett, R, 2016, *Trends in Ecology & Evolution*, 31, 453-462
- 73 Natural England & RSPB, 2014, *Climate Change Adaptation Manual*
- 74 IUCN/SSC, 2013, *Guidelines for Reintroductions and Other Conservation Translocations. Version 1.0*
- 75 Redpath, S, *et al*, 2015, *Oryx*, 49, 222-225
- 76 O'Rourke, E, 2014, *Land Use Policy*, 38, 129-137
- 77 Arts, K, *et al*, 2012, *Land Use Policy*, 29, 911-920
- 78 Redpath, S, *et al*, 2013, *Trends in Ecology and Evolution*, 28, 100-109
- 79 Lorimer, J, and Drissen, C, 2014, *ECOS*, 35, 44-52
- 80 ICMO2, 2010, *Natural processes, animal welfare, moral aspects and management of the The Oostvaardersplassen. Report of the second International Commission on Management of Oostvaardersplassen (ICMO2)*, The Hague/Wageningen
- 81 Fisher, M, *et al*, 2010, *Review of status and conservation of wild land in Europe. Final Report. CR/2009/31*, Wildland Research Institute, Leeds
- 82 Carver, S, 2014, *ECOS*, 35, 4-14
- 83 Government Office for Science, 2010, *Foresight Land Use Futures Project. Final Project Report*
- 84 Convery, I, and Dutton, T, 2008, *Journal of Rural and Community Development*, 3, 104-118
- 85 Wilson, C, 2004, *Mammal Review*, 34, 211-232
- 86 Hetherington, D, *et al*, 2008, *Mammal Review*, 38, 285-303
- 87 European Commission, 2016, *CAP post-2013: Key graphs & figures*
- 88 European Parliament & Council of the European Union, 2013, *REGULATION (EU) No 1307/2013 OF THE EUROPEAN PARLIAMENT AND OF THE COUNCIL of 17 December 2013 establishing rules for direct payments to farmers under support schemes within the framework of the common agricultural policy and repealing Council Regulation*
- 89 Merckx, T, and Pereira, H, 2014, *Basic and Applied Ecology*, 16, 95-103
- 90 Pe'er, G, *et al*, 2014, *Science*, 344, 1090-1092
- 91 House of Commons Library, 2016, *Brexit: impacts across policy areas. BRIEFING PAPER Number 07213*, House of Commons, London
- 92 BBC, 2013, *Paul Lister plans to push ahead with Alladale wolves plan*
- 93 Natural Capital Committee, 2016, *Natural Capital Committee*
- 94 Office for National Statistics, 2014, *UK Natural Capital – Initial and Partial Monetary Estimates*
- 95 UK Parliament, 1981, *Wildlife and Countryside Act 1981*
- 96 Council of Europe, 1979, *Bern Convention on the Conservation of European Wildlife and Natural Habitats*
- 97 United Nations Environment Programme, 1979, *Bonn Convention on the Conservation of Migratory Species of Wild Animals*
- 98 UK Parliament, 2004, *Nature Conservation (Scotland) Act 2004*
- 99 UK Parliament, 2011, *Wildlife and Natural Environment Act (Northern Ireland) 2011*, TSO
- 100 UK Parliament, 2016, *Environment (Wales) Act 2016*
- 101 Council of the European Union, 1992, *Council Directive 92/43/EEC of 21 May 1992 on the conservation of natural habitats and of wild fauna and flora*
- 102 European Parliament & Council of the European Union, 2009, *Directive 2009/147/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council of 30 November 2009 on the conservation of wild birds*
- 103 Conference of the Parties, 1992, *The Convention on Biological Diversity*
- 104 Defra, 2011, *Biodiversity 2020: A strategy for England's wildlife and ecosystem services*
- 105 Department of the Environment (Northern Ireland), 2015, *Valuing Nature: A Biodiversity Strategy for Northern Ireland to 2020*
- 106 The Scottish Government, 2013, *2020 Challenge for Scotland's Biodiversity - A Strategy for the conservation and enhancement of biodiversity in Scotland*

3665 **Appendix P2: Habitat creation through the Common Agricultural Policy benefits**  
3666 **insect populations - Submission to the Environmental Audit Committee**

3667 I prepared this document for the Environmental Audit Committee in response to their  
3668 inquiry regarding “The Future of the Natural Environment after the EU Referendum”. It  
3669 represents my personal attempt to (1) raise the committee’s awareness about the reasons  
3670 to conserve insect biodiversity on farmland and (2) present key evidence emerging from  
3671 my PhD project as well as other studies of EU-funded AES interventions.

## Habitat creation through the Common Agricultural Policy benefits insect populations

Jamie Alison  
PhD Student  
University of Liverpool

Most species of insects are not pests; rather, many play economically valuable roles as pest control agents, pollinators of wildflowers and crops, food for birds and fish, and sources of fascination and inspiration for people.<sup>1</sup> Furthermore, the few insect groups that have been adequately monitored show declining trends linked to agricultural intensification.<sup>2</sup> Direct payments to farmers through the Common Agricultural Policy (CAP) can encourage intensive farming, but 6% of the CAP budget funds agri-environment schemes (AESs) that can benefit wildlife.<sup>3</sup> In this submission I summarise evidence that CAP-funded AESs benefit insect populations,<sup>4</sup> and make suggestions to optimise delivery of future agri-environmental policy in the UK.

### CAP-funded habitat creation increases the variety and abundance of insects

My colleagues and I have focussed on the impact of AES-funded habitat creation on the abundance and species-richness of moths. Moths are the major nocturnal pollinators<sup>4</sup> and like many other insect groups they have been in decline due to agricultural intensification.<sup>5</sup> In 2014, I used light traps to measure the abundance of moths on 32 crop field margins in southern England, half of which had AES-created grassland strips on them. I found slight positive effects of grassland strips on the abundance of all types of moths, but the effect was particularly strong for grassland moths (Figure 1) which were ~1.5 times more abundant

<sup>1</sup> "Agri-environment scheme" is a catch-all term for the subsidy of a wide range of practices – reducing fertilizer inputs on grasslands, growing trees in hedgerows, taking up organic farming, etc. I present evidence about the effects of habitat creation funded by AESs. I define this as converting areas of intensively farmed land (such as crop monocultures) to extensively managed habitats like species-rich grasslands.

on grassland strips.<sup>6</sup> Grassland strips provide nectar for adult moths, but also a variety of plant species for their caterpillars to eat. They are also less exposed to pesticides known to kill moths.

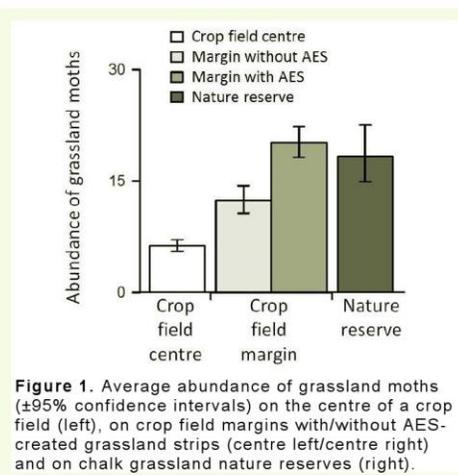


Figure 1. Average abundance of grassland moths ( $\pm 95\%$  confidence intervals) on the centre of a crop field (left), on crop field margins with/without AES-created grassland strips (centre left/centre right) and on chalk grassland nature reserves (right).

Benefits of AES-created grassland strips have also been shown for UK bumble-bee species, especially when strips are sown with nectar-rich flowers.<sup>7</sup> Furthermore, evidence from the Swiss AES shows that increasing the abundance of pollinating insects in this way can increase the seed-set of agricultural plants.<sup>8</sup> Another UK study concludes that creating grassland strips doesn't necessarily decrease crop yield at the field scale.<sup>9</sup>

AES habitat creation also occurs at scales larger than just the field margin. In 2015 I measured moth abundance on 64 crop fields, half of which had been entirely converted to species-rich grassland and were maintained under AESs. Grassland moths were ~3.5 times more abundant on created grasslands, while moths considered to be specialised to chalk grassland were almost 8 times more abundant on created grasslands.<sup>10</sup> Previous research has shown that the variety of plant species on created grasslands takes more than 60 years to strongly resemble that on ancient grasslands,<sup>11</sup> but our work suggests that large-scale habitat creation can still lead to remarkable increases in the variety and abundance of insects.

1

## How can future policies maximise the benefits of habitat creation for insects?

Not all forms of AES have been shown to benefit insects, and studies across Europe suggest that benefits are biased towards common species.<sup>12</sup> This is not necessarily a problem; a small number of common species of wild bees make a huge contribution to crop pollination across Europe.<sup>13</sup> However, this does highlight a conflict whereby optimising the outcomes of agri-environmental policy will depend on the relative value ascribed to (1) conserving species that are threatened, and (2) conserving species for services they provide. Even so, the following might be used to maximise the outcomes of AES habitat creation for insects:

### Spatial targeting of AES habitat creation:

During field work in 2014 I found evidence that moth species specialised to chalk grassland could only benefit from grassland strips created within ~1km of some long-standing chalk grassland.<sup>6</sup> Evidence collated across Europe suggests that AESs tend to have more benefits for wildlife in landscapes with intermediate amounts of long-standing habitat, rather than in landscapes which already have over 20% coverage of habitat.<sup>14</sup>

### Management to introduce wildflower species to created habitats:

Hay from existing species-rich grasslands can be applied to created grasslands to introduce a variety of rare plants.<sup>15</sup> In 2015 I found that increasing the variety and frequency of these plants leads to an increase in the abundance of associated moths.<sup>10</sup> This effect holds true for a wide range of insect groups.

### Accepting occasional trees and shrubs on created habitats:

Hedgerows at field margins provide shelter and resources for many insect groups, especially moths (Figure 1). Furthermore, my work shows that chalk grassland nature reserves are benchmark sites for wildlife, partly because they contain woody vegetation. Evidence is accruing that negative effects of shrub and tree growth on species have been overstated,<sup>3</sup> future policies might encourage these features on created habitats to increase the abundance of insects and the benefits they provide to people.

Acknowledgments: J.A. Hodgson, S.J. Duffield, M.D. Morecroft, R. H. Marrs, G. Evans, R. Verspoor, NERC studentship no. NE/K007696/1

## Summary

- Insects are valuable pollinators, pest control agents, and food sources for wild animals.
- CAP-funded habitat creation, such as converting crop fields into species-rich grasslands, has led to significant increases in the variety and abundance of insect species.
- For some insects, AES-created habitats can be more beneficial if close to existing habitat.
- Establishing rare wildflowers on created habitats can benefit associated insects.
- Encouraging occasional trees and shrubs can provide more resources for insect species.

<sup>1</sup> Hopkin, M. (2006) [What's the point in insects?](#)

<sup>2</sup> Conrad, K. et al. (2006) [Rapid declines of common](#)

[widespread British moths provide evidence of an insect biodiversity crisis](#), *Biological Conservation*, 132, 279-291.

<sup>3</sup> Merckx, T. & Pereira, M. (2015) [Reshaping agri-environmental subsidies: From marginal farming to large-scale rewilding](#), *Basic and Applied Ecology*, 16, 95-103.

<sup>4</sup> Macgregor, C.J. et al. (2015) [Pollination by nocturnal Lepidoptera, and the effects of light pollution: a review](#), *Ecological Entomology*, 40, 187-198.

<sup>5</sup> Fox, R. et al. (2014) [Long-term changes to the frequency of occurrence of British moths are consistent with opposing and synergistic effects of climate and land-use changes](#), *Journal of Applied Ecology*, 51, 949-957.

<sup>6</sup> Alison, J. et al. (2016) [Spatial targeting of habitat creation has the potential to improve agri-environment scheme outcomes for macro-moths](#), *Journal of Applied Ecology*, Early view.

<sup>7</sup> Pywell, R.F. et al. (2012) [Wildlife-friendly farming benefits rare birds, bees and plants](#), *Biology Letters*, 8, 772-775.

<sup>8</sup> Albrecht, M. et al. (2007) [The Swiss agri-environment scheme enhances pollinator diversity and plant reproductive success in nearby intensively managed farmland](#), *Journal of Applied Ecology*, 44, 813-822.

<sup>9</sup> Pywell, R.F. et al. (2015) [Wildlife-friendly farming increases crop yield: evidence for ecological intensification](#), *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, 282, 20151740.

<sup>10</sup> Alison, J. Unpublished data.

<sup>11</sup> Fagan, K.C. et al. (2008) [Do restored calcareous grasslands on former arable fields resemble ancient targets? The effect of time, methods and environment on outcomes](#), *Journal of Applied Ecology*, 45, 1293-1303.

<sup>12</sup> Kleijn, D. et al. (2006) [Mixed biodiversity benefits of agri-environment schemes in five European countries](#), *Ecology Letters*, 9, 243-254.

<sup>13</sup> Kleijn, D. et al. (2015) [Delivery of crop pollination services is an insufficient argument for wild pollinator conservation](#), *Nature Communications*, 6, 7414.

<sup>14</sup> Batary, P. et al. (2011) [Landscape-moderated biodiversity effects of agri-environmental management: a meta-analysis](#), *Proceedings of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, 278, 1894-1902.

<sup>15</sup> Woodcock, B.A. et al. (2010) [The role of management and landscape context in the restoration of grassland phytophagous beetles](#), *Journal of Applied Ecology*, 47, 366-376.